

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 101: The 6th Pearl

Chapter 101: The 6th Pearl

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The four elven guards took the kid to the capital. Marvin had no clue what his name was.

Ollie also left very quickly, as she had the duty of protecting Thousand Leaves Forest. She had to immediately capture that Outlaw of the Crimson Road who had sneaked in, unafraid of the consequences of killing in this place.

Even though she might not be the other side's opponent, she had to do it.

Two guards were left behind, ordered by Ollie to escort the prince back to the Stone Giant territory.

No one would dare to go against Nicholas' order, and it was the same for Ollie.

But Ivan looked at those two elven guards and said with pity on his face, "Have you offended Ollie? That narrow-minded woman?"

The two looked at each other in dismay, forcing a smile. "You Highness Ivan, please don't make things difficult for us."

"Relax," Ivan casually said.

"Bang!" His iron sword was thrown on the ground.

"Don't say I bullied you, I am unarmed as you can see. This is your chance."

Ivan winked and the two elven guard felt helpless. The two rushed up to him!

To have to personally arrest their own prince was already a very loathsome thing, but what made them more depressed was that they also knew that this prince was a genius who reached Half-Legend 30 years earlier.

Even if a part of his power had been sealed by Nicholas, it wasn't something that two members of the Elven Iron Guard could handle.

Thus Ivan asked whether or not those two pitiful elves had offended Ollie.

As both sides fought, Ivan moved like lightning, extremely nimble. In an instant, he surprisingly stole one of the guards' weapons!

...

"Eh?"

Seeing that scene, Marvin who was sorting out the remaining loot of Black Jack displayed a surprised expression.

This move was really amazing...

To actually be able to directly snatch a weapon from someone's hands, this was definitely a powerful skill!

A hand meeting a sword, only people with experience knew just how dangerous that was. The sharp edge of the cold weapon wouldn't be lenient to the warm skin.

But Ivan's move was completely effortless, snatching the other side's weapon with a simple flick of the wrist.

The most important part was that this move was exceptionally carefree and graceful.

'Worthy of an Elven Prince, might be an innate skill...' Marvin guessed.

He had seen similar skills from Martial Monks and Pugilists, but he had never seen someone doing it as if they were just lifting a light weight.

While that elven prince was toying with those two elven guards, Marvin finished sorting out the loot from Black Jack.

Black Jack was a very cautious guy. Most of his things were in a storage item.

That storage item was also equipped with a self-destruct device. After Black Jack's death, the equipment in that dimensional storage item was automatically destroyed. All the items within flew to the void.

But even so, Marvin still plundered a few things from Black Jack.

First was those daggers he used. That pair of daggers was very heavy, many times heavier than the average daggers. In the Ranger's advancement tree, probably only the strength of the [Dark Murderer] class could manage such heavy daggers. Even if Marvin couldn't use them, he still threw them in the void conch. He could use them as gift, or simply sell them.

The quality of that pair of daggers known as [Annihilations] didn't differ much from [Fangs].

Then there was a pouch made of water lizard skin. The pouch was very delicate and Black Jack chose to hide it very carefully on his person. It most likely had a special meaning for him, probably a gift from someone important to him... Of course, this was just Marvin's conjecture.

Water lizard skin can protect against fire, so it wasn't damaged. When burning the body, Marvin believed that truly good items wouldn't be burnt down, and only useless things would be burnt.

But when Marvin opened the pouch, he was thoroughly shocked by the amount of wizard gold!

'Even though I knew that pouches made of water lizard skin could store a great amount of gold due to their simple space layering effect..'

'And that Black Jack as a killer would earn a lot of profit...'

'But...'

Marvin saw the wizard gold in the pouch and remained speechless.

'But more than 200 wizard gold is too ridiculous?!'

This was 200 000 silvers!

What chamber of commerce did Black Jack end up looting to get so much money?

'Hold on...'

Marvin instantly thought of something. Black Jack was originally a member of the Shadow Spider Order, but he had decided to advance as an Outlaw of the Crimson Road... This meant he was abandoned by the Shadow Spider Order.

The Shadow Spider Order's plan for disobedient members was simply eradication.

'This guy had so much money... He wouldn't have looted some of the subdivisions of the Shadow Spider Order, right?'

Marvin instantly made the connection.

But regardless, such a large amount of money would be useful to him. At least he could alleviate White River Valley's financial crisis.

Although these wizard golds were very valuable before the Great Calamity, it would suddenly depreciate after it. He had to spend it as quickly as possible.

Apart from the water lizard pouch, Marvin also found a burnt piece of iron with some red paint on it. This was the token of an Outlaw of the Crimson Road.

The final item was an uncommon necklace.

Marvin's necklace was Mark of the Moon, letting him see under the moonlight, but now that he had Darksight, Mark of the Moon could simply be stored away.

This uncommon necklace's effect was very ordinary, simply giving 3 daily uses of [Clean]. It was relatively nice, girls should be very fond of it.

Just as Marvin was hesitating whether to wear the necklace or not, he suddenly found something unexpected!

Every pearl of this small pearl necklace was black except the central pearl, which was pure white.

In the white pearl, a small fish could faintly be seen moving about. But if one watched attentively for a long time, they would find out that this might be their own misconception and that there was no small fish.

Marvin's heart moved as he looked at that white pearl.

Inspect!

[Inspect (35) used...]

[Inspect failed...]

[Inspect results: This pearl might have a great origin, or might be nameless. If you want to learn more, you'll need a pearl appraiser's specialized opinion.]

Inspect failed!

Marvin was smiling.

He didn't expect to get this white pearl here!

Marvin was very familiar with this thing. If he wasn't wrong, this pearl was a hidden copy. One of the keys to [Cursed Pearl Island]!

There were a total of 6 similar pearls, and most were scattered around Jewel Bay.

When Marvin was gathering those six pearls, he had to pay a huge amount to a foreign player to buy the last pearl, and that player was dead set on not telling him where he'd obtained it.

That moving fish... Marvin could definitely tell it was that 6th pearl!

Pearl Island, Pearl Island, even if it's a cursed land, there are plenty of treasures there!

And especially that legendary item!

'Looks like going to Jewel Bay has to be added to the schedule!'

Marvin carefully put away the 6th pearl.

...

"Boring indeed. They obviously knew the outcome and still struggled. These guys were all brainwashed by that old-fashioned rigid geezer."

Ivan had effortlessly put down those two iron guard elves, not forgetting to run his mouth.

Marvin simply stood there, looking at the Elven Prince, "Being so harsh to a woman who loves you that much, isn't it too unreasonable?"

Ivan froze for a moment, and then playfully looked at Marvin. "How did you notice, child?"

"An idiot could notice, that girl Ollie, her expression when looking at you is too obvious," Marvin said.

"Oh my! A precocious child," Ivan laughed. "Ollie is a good girl, her looks are also first-rate."

Marvin nodded, agreeing with him.

Ivan continued, "Therefore, in order to not let her die to that Outlaw of the Crimson Road, use your real skills."

"Help me find that Outlaw of the Crimson Road."

Marvin frowned. "What do you mean?"

"No need to pretend." Ivan's eyes shone brightly. "I can see the extra blessing of the Night Monarch on your body."

"That [Night Tracking] skill should be able to help me find the enemy.

"Or why would I wait here for so long, until it got dark."

The night had slowly crept up during that time.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 102: Night Tracking

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

‘Worthy of being the Elven Prince. He is actually able to see the blessings I received...’

Marvin was secretly quite startled.

When he advanced to Night Walker, he did receive a bonus blessing from the Night Monarch. However, even the old blacksmith didn’t notice it.

But Ivan was able to see his special blessing with a glance.

"No need to be skeptical." Ivan smiled. "We both have the ancient elven god’s blessings, so I can perceive a few things."

"If it was anyone else, they would find it troublesome to detect your special ability. You are a very promising child."

Marvin frowned and rudely said, "If you want my help, you’ll stop using the word ‘Child’."

"A man pretending to be mature, regardless of his age, is always disagreeable," Marvin continued.

Ivan didn’t mind. "Sure. What should I call you?"

"Marvin."

Marvin looked at the color of the sky and emotionlessly said, "The sky is still not completely dark, I can’t use my skill yet."

"It’s really troublesome for you Night Walkers," Ivan remarked, frowning. "A lot of abilities can only be used after dark."

"During that time, I hope you can teach me that trick."

Marvin directly raised his own conditions, looking at Ivan, "The trick you used to snatch that elf’s weapon."

Ivan displayed a startled expression for the first time. Shortly after, with a pondering expression he asked, "This is a deal?"

"Almost." Marvin added in a low voice, "If I help you find that Outlaw of the Crimson Road, I will face a huge risk."

"Risk?" Ivan raised an eyebrow. "You think I'm not his match?"

"That's not it." Unexpectedly, Marvin's answer was negative. "The risk is you."

"If the Great Elven King learned that I helped you, heavens knows what would happen," said Marvin as he shrugged.

Ivan smiled, shaking his head with a lonely feeling, "You are right."

"People like me shouldn't be interfering. Unfortunately... I also grew in Thousand Leaves Forest."

"Good, I'll teach you this trick before the sky completely darkens!"

"Whether you learn it or not will depend on your perception!"

Ivan's wrist rapidly flicked inside the thick smoke, catching Marvin off guard and suddenly making him lose his Fang!

Marvin felt a sharp pain on his wrist, but his eyes were still bright!

...

Half an hour later, the sky had completely darkened.

That bonus skill Marvin received, the [Night Tracking] skill, activated.

[Summon Night Crow] also lit up. All his attributes rose by 10%, increasing his overall fighting strength.

Even though Ivan didn't seem very reliable, he was still a very competent teacher.

He seriously taught Marvin the trick to capture the opponent's weapons, though this arrogant elven prince had never once thought that Marvin could quickly learn such a difficult skill.

"Still don't remember? The crucial part of the trick lies in this flick and a snatch!"

"For this reason, you need to learn how to control all kinds of weapons, only knowing daggers won't do. What if your opponent uses a two handed greatsword? Maybe you could disarm him, but you wouldn't be able to snatch it because you don't know how to properly wield a sword!"

"This skill isn't that easy to use. At the very least, you need to get the weapon master title."

Ivan's face displayed a hint of a smile.

However, Marvin simply remained calm and collected and just nodded.

All kinds of logs kept appearing.

[You understood part of a special skill while training... Edge Snatch (1/10)]

...

[You understood part of a special skill while training... Edge Snatch (7/10)]

...

[You perfectly used a skill move repeatedly during training – Edge Snatch. Spend 1000 battle exp to turn it into a personal skill?]

[Battle exp spent, you received a personal skill – Edge Snatch]

[Edge Snatch (20)]

[You received proper guidance from a Weapon Master, allowing your understanding of the skill Edge Snatch to increase. Edge Snatch +1]

[You received proper guidance from a Weapon Master, allowing your understanding of the skill Edge Snatch to increase. Edge Snatch +1]

...

Even if Ivan's bad mouth was unequalled, his teachings were very effective. Every time he said something, Edge Snatch skill level would raise by one point!

Thus, Marvin hoped Ivan would say a bit more.

But the sky was completely dark and Ivan finally stopped his nagging.

Marvin regretfully looked at his Edge Snatch skill stopping at 40 points. That guy just needed to run his mouth and Marvin's skill would quickly increase. Ivan's own Edge Snatch must have had at least 150 points!

This was definitely not a mass of added skill points. It was purely innate skill comprehension.

Marvin was in fact not jealous, he knew there were many geniuses in this world, such as the Fate Sorcerers, or that guy.

Even though he was exiled by Nicholas, Prince Ivan was known among Feinan's elves as the one with the most hope of advancing to [Elven War Saint].

Even his father Nicholas had no choice but to admit that Ivan's talent was rarely seen in this world.

...

"Good, the sky is completely dark now." Ivan became serious. "We already wasted too much time. If we cannot find that Outlaw of the Crimson Road, many more innocents will die in Thousand Leaves Forest."

Marvin nodded, but doubtfully asked, "Thousand Leaves Forest's trees are the eyes and ears of you elves. Why do you need my help?"

Ivan shook his head and answered, "That Outlaw of the Crimson Road has a knowledge compass. Even if it's just a fragment, it's enough to hide from our perception."

"Even that guy Nicholas can be fooled by him. We'll need to deal with the enemy before that stubborn guy leaves the elven capital."

"Or it would be very troublesome. Once that old geezer with his bad temper arrives, there will be no way to reason with him."

Marvin agreed.

He took out the Outlaw of the Crimson Road's token he got from Black Jack's body and swiftly used Night Tracking.

His perception greatly increased. He used the token as a marker and checked the surroundings for any signs.

Soon, the scenery Marvin saw turned slightly green.

A scarlet path was slowly displayed in front of him.

"There!" Marvin quickly pointed in a direction and rushed over.

Ivan's eyes shone, and he picked up his worn out sword and quickly followed.

...

In the forest, two people were quickly moving forward.

During that free time, Marvin asked, somewhat curious.

"Why were you exiled?"

Ivan answered, "My father had me marry Ollie, but I clearly told him I didn't like her."

"You could have taken another? There will inevitably be an elven woman that could suit you in Thousand Leaves Forest," Marvin subconsciously said.

"No," Ivan said. "Ollie isn't the problem."

"She is a very good and capable woman."

"But unfortunately... I don't like women."

Marvin was frightenedly stunned.

'Fuck! This is the reason for the exile of the Elven Prince?'

Before he could recover, Marvin suddenly noticed something ahead!

"Careful!" We are approaching!" Marvin said in a low voice as he was startled.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 103: Mystical Oddity

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Under the cover of darkness, two people were slowly approaching.

They stood side by side on the branch of a big tree. In a quiet hollow in a tree not far away was black clothed man sitting upright. He wasn't moving at all and his eyes were closed.

A fire was burning in front of him. If not for darksight, Marvin wouldn't have been able to notice him.

Night Tracking was really too powerful. As long as he had some related item, Marvin would be able to lock onto the location of a fleeing enemy.

But this skill would use a great amount of Marvin's stamina. The journey there used twice as much stamina as usual!

Since he found the target, Marvin immediately disabled Night Tracking.

This Outlaw of the Crimson Road hadn't used any hiding abilities and seemed to be simply resting.

"Karel, that traitor." The Elven Prince's eyes narrowed, apparently recognizing that person's appearance.

"Karel?" Marvin asked in a low voice, "You know him?"

"Of course, 20 years ago he was still a captain of the Iron Elven Guard." Ivan stared coldly at Karel sitting in the tree hollow, his expression somewhat complicated.

"Not everyone accepted Nicholas' high-handed rule. Karel was an elf that loved freedom. His potential was astonishing, but he was trained as a war machine by Nicholas. In the end, he couldn't stand that kind of life and betrayed us."

"He turned into an Outlaw of the Crimson Road, fully falling into chaos. A lot of elves died at his hands these years."

"When he betrayed us, he took away a fragment of the elven race's holy item, the [Knowledge Compass]. Because of that, Nicholas simply can't find him."

"I also found him by chance when he passed through the Stone Giant territory."

Ivan solemnly said, "Karel is a very troublesome person, hide yourself carefully."

"Let me take care of it."

Marvin nodded.

The way he saw it, this guy was different from Black Jack who had been on the verge of advancing. He was a true 3rd rank class holder.

Marvin would die if he wasn't careful around this kind of guy!

He chose a favorable location to watch the fight before quickly using Hide.

His Hide was originally not low, but after advancing to Night Walker, all skills would display their maximum effect during the night.

Soon, his body fused with the oak branch.

Without at least 20 points of perception, there would be no way to catch Marvin.

And an Outlaw of the Crimson Road would rarely have such high perception.

...

After Ivan confirmed that Marvin was properly hidden, he didn't choose to sneak attack, but to rush forward instead!

In an instant, the distance between the both of them was reduced to less than 50 meters.

Inside the tree, the traitor Karel raised his head, still holding a black compass.

"Ivan!"

"It's actually you!"

Karel smiled. "You and I are alike, both exiled by Nicholas. Why are you appearing here?"

Ivan laughed, replying, "To kill you."

"We are geniuses, and all geniuses are restrained by Nicholas. Why would we want to slaughter each other?" Karel coldly said. "You are still too stubborn. Don't you have any resentment after 30 years of exile? "

"Even though that group of stone people are a bit simple, it's actually very fun."

Ivan still had that same lazy appearance, but his sword was already aiming at Karel in the tree hollow.

"I don't need to ask you to come, do I?"

Karel calmly answered, "I don't want to come out."

"Then I'll come in!" Ivan burst into a swift sprint, as an extremely frightening pressure was emitted from his worn out sword.

In an instant, the entire forest began to groan softly, shivering!

...

'This is... Peerless Sword Aura!'

Marvin had good eyes, and could make out Ivan's current realm in an instant!

Worthy of the myth of being someone able to advance to the Elven War Saint rank! Marvin estimated that he would be unable to resist that move.

But at that moment, seeing Ivan's sword about to chop at that great tree, Karel suddenly burst into laughter!

The two men's surroundings suddenly began fluctuating.

As if the space in that area was overlapping and twisting.

'Space Magic?' Marvin eyelids twitched.

He had a bad feeling!

This Karel was obviously prepared!

But in a flash, Ivan's figure was frozen on the spot. A faint radiance was emitted from Karel's hands.

Knowledge Compass!

It was said to be a mystical oddity given to the elven race by the god of knowledge. Outsiders would be unable to understand its divine power!

The knowledge compass fragment floated up, its radiance gradually condensing before finally turning into an hexagonal sigil.

Ivan was inside the sigil, unable to move.

Karel slowly stood up. "Knowing that I have the knowledge compass, you still dared to rush in like that. You sure have a lot of confidence in yourself."

"I know the Knowledge Compass is unable to lock you up for too long. You are someone who has hope of advancing to War Saint after all. But I'll teach you a lesson today."

"Arrogance has its costs."

Ivan was motionless inside the sigil, yet he still wore a calm expression.

It was clear that he knew the knowledge compass had this kind of ability, but he wasn't afraid of it!

He had a way to break free, and he only needed a bit of time.

But his expression suddenly changed!

Karel had come out of the tree.

"Bang!" The tree hollow exploded, and splinters of tree bark fell to the ground.

Inside that big tree hollow lied many elven iron guard's bodies!

The only survivor was actually an elven woman. Her helmet had been removed, and she was tightly bound and had a thick cloth covering her mouth.

Ollie!

Ivan's expression was filled with anger!

He knew he'd fallen in a trap. Ollie had found Karel first but was captured. Karel would definitely make some preparations.

He killed the other elves and only left Ollie as a hostage. It made sense.

There weren't many people who could threaten him in all of Thousand Leaves Forest. Whether it was that Nicholas whose perception was fooled, or the Elven Prince Ivan, they couldn't just watch Ollie die.

Thus, he simply used Ivan's arrogant self-confidence to plan this trap.

The knowledge compass would trap Ivan for at least 3 minutes.

But Ivan couldn't interfere with what would happen in these three minutes!

He had never expected that Ollie would truly find him, such bad luck.

...

"I originally wanted to keep you as a hostage," said Karel with some regret.

"Unfortunately, I suddenly changed my mind."

"At that time, I loved you, dear Ollie. But you've disappointed me. You actually like this coward!?"

"Don't you remember what he said to that old geezer Nicholas? In front of all the wood elves noble families, he said he didn't like women. And you actually still defended him!"

"This is no good, I am jealous."

Karel laughed and took out a frightening scythe from his sleeve!

"I didn't have the opportunity to retaliate myself before, but today I'll let you die in front of the one you like. Thinking about it, I'm actually a benevolent person."

The scythe was hooked around the front of Ollie's neck.

Ollie just looked at Ivan. There was panic in her eyes, dread, and sadness, but it finally turned to calm.

She looked at him attentively.

Ivan glared at Karel.

"Don't do this, it makes me look like a villain." Karel smiled, as the scythe started slowly cutting Ollie's neck!

But at this time, a human shadow suddenly leaped from the darkness, ruthlessly colliding into Karel's waist!

Karel was startled, but he reacted absurdly quickly, slashing sideways viciously with his scythe.

The shadow didn't manage to escape and was split in two by that scythe slash!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 104: War Saint!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

As Karel revealed his cards, Marvin silently prepared to make a move.

When Ollie appeared along with countless elven iron guards, he knew he couldn't keep hiding any longer.

Ivan needed time to struggle free of the knowledge compass' shackles.

Marvin could give him enough time.

Seeing Karel's scythe hanging on Ollie's neck, Marvin didn't hesitate any longer and took out a small bottle. "Gulp!"

The third use of dragon strength!¹

This time's use was more worth than last time.

Last time was only to handle a groll Sorcerer and a group of gnolls. At that time, drinking a quarter of the potion was in fact a waste. But Marvin was too weak at that time, so he used Dragon Strength for lack of a better option.

Dragon Strength could increase strength by 6 points and dexterity by 4. Attribute-wise, it was like an increase of 20 levels!

Although the strength of classes weren't simply dependant on attributes, at the very least with regards to the attribute field, Dragon Strength was enough to let Marvin withstand all kinds of powerful class holders!

Of course, if it was a caster, it would still be relatively troublesome.

Outlaws of the Crimson Road were less difficult, especially after Karel used up the abilities of the knowledge compass.

Marvin was confident he could stall for time.

It was only wasting time. Higher rank classes were stronger not only in attribute points, but also had all kinds of frightening skills and special abilities.

Marvin wasn't arrogant enough to think he'd reached the state where he could eliminate a powerful 3rd rank class holder after drinking the potion.

On the contrary, he was very careful!

In order to save Ollie, he didn't rush out openly, but chose to use stealth instead.

He used that innate skill from he got from the Book of Nalu, Shadow Doppelganger!

From among the shadows, a figure looking exactly like Marvin appeared. Its strength was half of Marvin's and it could only exist for 3 minutes.

In order to probe Karel, Marvin didn't hesitate to send the shadow up first!

He let out a deep breath at the outcome!

Karel actually downed Marvin's shadow in an instant!

This guy really had the strength to match his rank! If Marvin wasn't careful, he would fall head first!

...

Using stealth, Marvin carefully approached Karel who had a serious expression on his face.

Karel's expression was gloomy and cold, as he unceasingly checked his surroundings.

The scythe in his hand was an odd type of weapon. Very few people would use such an exaggerated weapon. People who used it were either fools who tried pass as being strong, or genuine experts!

Marvin was silently moving with Fang in his hands, neither too slow nor too fast.

Both of them were less than 10 meters apart from each other.

Marvin stopped. This distance was more or less good. The low perception of Outlaws of the Crimson Road didn't mean that they wouldn't be able to detect someone very close.

The darkness also help Marvin out. Karel was a dark elf, so he had some night vision, but it was far from darksight.

Karel looked irritable, his gaze like a hawk sweeping over prey.

"There is actually someone else..."

"Truly unexpected."

Karel took two steps back, suddenly approaching Ollie. The scythe in his hand slashed toward her!

He was forcing Marvin to come out!

Marvin knew his intention, yet he had no choice but to act!

"Woosh!"

A dart accurately shot toward Karel's chest, before being blocked by the scythe.

Marvin was also unable to hide again.

He straightforwardly came out, raising his daggers!

Marvin was currently under the effects of the potion, so he wouldn't be weaker than Karel in terms of attributes.

But the other side's weapon filled Marvin with dread!

The giant scythe had the advantage over daggers because of its design. It could easily steal a dagger or destroy it if the pivot strength cleverly used.

"Clang! Clang!"

After a simple probe, each had some understanding toward the other's strength.

"Fascinating, 2nd rank Night Walker with the attributes of a 3rd rank class holder. Looks like you used some valuable potion."

Karel saw through Marvin in a glance.

Marvin didn't say any superfluous words. The dagger in his hand ripped through the air as he rushed up to him!

There was definitely a difference between their strength, especially considering the fierce skills of an Outlaw of the Crimson Road. He absolutely couldn't give Karel an opportunity.

Close combat was Marvin's only way out!

Blade Technique – Rapids!

The twin daggers attacked together in an instant, leaving afterimages behind, enveloping Karel inside!

The 25 dexterity additional specialty [Flicker] showed its full effect through his weapons!

Two Weapon Fighting gave up some striking power in exchange for super high attack speed. Its nemesis was Iron Bastion, but the Outlaws of the Crimson Road didn't have anything like that matchless defense!

Each slash of Marvin's daggers forced Karel to defend. Otherwise it wouldn't result in just a small injury!

The giant scythe obviously didn't have the flexibility of a curved dagger, and soon, Marvin found a flaw and managed to slash toward Karel's arm.

Although the latter had dodged in time, he was still cut.

This made Karel extremely angry.

He hadn't thought that he, as a 3rd rank powerhouse, would actually be suppressed by a 2nd rank newbie.

Marvin simply did not give him a chance and kept sticking to him!

He knew Outlaws of the Crimson Road were frightening, so he tried to stay close to Karel at all cost to make him unable to use the advantages of his giant scythe, and not leave him the chance to use any of his various skills!

That was the only way to maximize his own advantages!

"Fuck off!" Karel was extremely angry. He did a sudden sweep, forcing Marvin to abruptly back off. But there was still a line of blood on his abdomen!

The distance between both sides had increased.

Karel raised his scythe up, fiercely waving it over!

Marvin fearlessly used Shadow Step!

The distance covered by this step was extremely exaggerated, because he activated Burst along with Shadow Step!

Marvin directly crossed past the scythe's attack range, intending to turn around and counterattack.

But at this moment, Karel suddenly bellowed, the sickle beginning to dance crazily in his hand!

In an instant, frightening blade shadows enveloped him!

'It's similar to Chaotic Dance!'

'No good...'

Marvin was in a difficult situation. He sped up, and with the help of Flicker, he managed to dodge those frightening blade shadows.

But Karel chased after him, unwilling to let go!

While under the effect of this high level skill, Karel's speed was no slower than Marvin's.

His attacks were incomparably wild. Marvin used the terrain to dodge and but Karel simply reduced those trees into pieces!

This guy was a completely berserk human shredder!

Marvin who could still attack earlier had been reduced to being Karel's prey. He could only depend on his high dexterity to keep running away.

"Drop dead!"

Karel's eyes were filled with blood, and his speed slightly rose!

'He can still speed up?' Marvin was startled. He had used Burst several times in a row, and his body was already at his limit.

This guy was really too strong. Marvin had used a potion but was still overwhelmed!

"Pop!"

A scythe slash ruthlessly hit the ground, leaving a long gash!

Marvin rolled awkwardly, covered in earth all over.

That was too close!

His heartbeat sped up. Seeing the scythe catching up once again, he didn't even have the courage to block!

Because the daggers were simply unable to block it!

'Can only run...' Marvin ground his teeth, got back up and dodged again.

But at this time, a rumbling sound could be heard near Karel!

The next instant, he looked with shock at the knowledge compass fragment hanging on his chest as it shattered.

"This is impossible!"

"It hasn't even been a minute and a half!"

Karel suddenly turned, and outside that place where the tree hollow previously was, Ivan had an angry expression, holding his worn out sword.

He had already broken the space prison! Even that fragment of knowledge compass shattered under his tremendous power!

"This is impossible..." Karel murmured somewhat dumbfounded.

"Unless you are already..."

Not letting him finish his words, Ivan already turned into a swift shadow rushing over.

He was fuming while looking at Karel and declared in a cold voice:

"War Saint? I reached that long ago!!"

1 - There is a little change here. One of the uses of Dragon Strength has been forgotten by the author (during that fight with the envoy + jack) as such, the maximum amount of uses has been changed to 4 to fit with the story.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 105: Great Elven King!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

War Saint!

A very simple Legend class. It wasn't like some the other classes with fancy names. You simply needed to reach the pinnacle of fighters while mastering one kind of weapon!

Elven War Saints were very rarely seen. Wood elves were mainly gifted in magic and archery, so most elves were wizards or rangers.

The last Elven War Saint appearing in Feinan was at least 400 - 500 years ago!

'As expected, that guy Ivan is already a Legend!'

Marvin sighed in relief. When Ivan broke the knowledge compass, the situation had already turned.

Karel was difficult to deal with, but he was only at the 3rd rank.

In front of the true legendary class [War Saint], he had no chance of success!

Karel had no time to relax as Ivan suddenly exploded with his Peerless Sword Aura, thoroughly locking Karel in place.

He made a very simple swing with the worn out sword in his hand, the most basic of slashes, and a taunt!

But such a simple move was shining with a large amount of power in Ivan's hands.

"Bang!""Klang!"

After four simple moves, Karel was appalled to see his own scythe breaking.

Because Ivan's four consecutive slashes all targeted the same spot!

People able to reach War Saint each had their own Peerless Sword Aura. Even if Marvin didn't know what kind Ivan had, it certainly was related to the Shatter property!

The Blazing Fury the old blacksmith gifted to Marvin had this [Shatter] property. This property was very fierce. Each attack would have a chance of shattering the opponent's weapon!

The chance of the effect triggering was related to the hidden [Characteristic] property of the weapon.

Ivan's worn out sword clearly didn't possess the Shatter property. He purely relied on his own fierce strength!

"Haaa!"

A jelly-like membrane that bubbled up to cover Karel was cut into pieces with a simple slash!

Karel awkwardly fell to the floor, his face full of fear.

Ivan was holding his sword with one hand, coldly staring at Karel.

If Karel didn't have a strange item to block for him that time, he might have already died from Ivan's sword.

A War Saint was just this straight-forward!

There were no gorgeous skills, only true strength!

They would use the simplest martial skill to exert the fiercest strength.

Thus, people said that War Saint was the manliest class. Simple, violent, powerful.

All skills were useless in front of them. Only the knowledge compass, that artifact fragment, could trap Ivan for a short moment.

Taking advantage of Ivan keeping Karel in an awkward situation, Marvin rushed up to help Ollie.

After untying her, Ollie gratefully thanked him.

If not for Marvin rushing up and keeping Karel busy, she might have not lived until Ivan broke the knowledge compass!

...

"Bang!"

Karel's body flew, directly smashing through a tree after taking a left punch from Ivan!

He spat up some blood, trying to crawl up from the ground. It looked like he wanted to use some ability, but he couldn't do anything.

Because Ivan was already standing in front of him!

"Traitor Karel."

"You had already been deprived of your rights, anyone can kill you. Even an exile like me has the right to punish you."

"Now, as Ivan the exiled, I declare you dead."

For the first time, a solemn expression appeared on Ivan's face.

He was using a kind of special ability.

This ability could let his voice transmit through Thousand Leaves Forest to all those who had evil intentions toward the elves!

This was the blessing bestowed upon him by the Great Elven King when he was a kid, Judgement.

Killing Karel after using Judgement would definitely give a psychological blow to those Outlaws of the Crimson Road and those people up to no good!

Marvin watched attentively. When Karel tried to struggle, Ivan decisively used a Legend's domain ability!

It was that ability which made Karel completely unable to try to run away.

'Is it [Absolute Prison], or [Peerless Suppression]'?

Marvin was looking at Ivan, somewhat curious.

This guy was really too strong.

He was the strongest person he'd met up till now, if you excluded the red copper dragon. Even that Half-Legend Hathaway wasn't Ivan's match.

Spells couldn't injure a War Saint.

Ivan had to go through a tough tempering of his martial skills to become a Legend. After becoming a Legend, he would automatically receive at least three magic resistance specialties.

Even when Marvin advanced to [Ruler of the Night], he also received three legendary specialties: [Element Immunity], [Negate Death], and [Barrier Breaker]. Those three major specialties turned Ruler of the Night into one of the classes the wizards hated the most.

Of course, those legendary wizards' power didn't only lie on themselves, it also came from their forces, their wizard towers, and their disciples.

Other classes wouldn't be their match as long as fully prepared legendary wizard hid in his wizard tower. This was a publicly known fact.

In fact, if Anthony was able to anticipate the Shadow Prince's assassination, and made enough preparations, he might have been able to stop that Shadow Prince's doppelganger.

...

Marvin stood to the side, watching as Ivan was about to kill Karel.

But suddenly two extremely bright rays of light suddenly shone in the sky!

Ivan stiffly held his sword. Ollie also stood up somewhat unnaturally.

Marvin was also slightly surprised as those two rays of light descended from the darkness, piercing through thick black clouds.

Once they reached the ground, they formed two pillars of light.

A charismatic voice echoed through everyone's heart:

"Stay your hand. Ivan."

"You aren't qualified to deal with a traitor. As an exiled, you violated at least 19 laws of Thousand Leaves Forest today."

"You are bringing trouble to yourself."

The pillars of light fused together, turning into a tall shining figure.

An extremely young and extremely handsome elven man!

His clothes were luxurious and graceful, his expression was peaceful, and his eyes felt like they were filled with wisdom!

He was wearing a laurel crown on his head.

Great Elven King Nicholas!

Marvin let out a deep breath.

He hadn't expected that this frightening and honorable existence would be alarmed!

For the Great Elven King, every place in Thousand Leaves Forest was under his watch and protection.

He was previously fooled because Karel used the stolen knowledge compass to hinder his sight. Now that Ivan had destroyed the knowledge compass, the Great Elven King immediately sensed the fight that was happening!

He instantly appeared there. Even if it was only a doppelganger, it brought an endless pressure to everyone present.

"My King..." Ollie followed simple etiquette, somewhat struggling, "His Highness Ivan was..."

"I know he tracked the Outlaw of the Crimson Road," Nicholas calmly said. "But this isn't his duty. He overstepped his boundaries."

Marvin frowned.

He had already heard that this Great Elven King was particularly unreasonable. His craving for power was as hot as fire, but he was also very old-fashioned.

Seeing it today, it was truly like that. Even the treatment of his own son was this harsh.

"Haha..." Ivan lightly laughed, "19 laws?"

"It doesn't matter, not with that 500 years of exile plus that one or two thousand..."

Nicholas said expressionly, "It is 1460 years."

"Close." Ivan shrugged, "How do you plan to handle that Outlaw of the Crimson Road?"

"You won't let me kill him, and you are a shadow doppelganger, so who'll do it? Ollie?"

Ollie heard this and her expression immediately turned solemn.

But Nicholas' gaze passed over Ollie and stopped on Marvin.

"He'll kill."

"Ollie doesn't have the qualifications as she was defeated by the traitor."

"There isn't such an issue with our Night Walker ally. His performance was outstanding, like his teacher in his youth." The Great Elven King said very peacefully.

This however made Marvin extremely surprised.

Let him kill this Karel?

Was that true?

'What the hell is that king doing...'

'Yielding such a great amount of experience to me? Oh wait. It seems like Feinan's natives don't get exp for killing... But to let an outsider like me handle the elves' internal matter, don't you think it's an issue?'

Marvin was confused.

But Nicholas had already opened his mouth:

"Are you willing to do me a favor? Young Night Walker?"

"If you lend me a hand, I can help you undo the seal on that Ring of Prayers, letting it regain its previous glory."

"A genuine Fairy Turin's item. There aren't many seen nowadays."

Ring of Prayers?

Marvin was moved. This Ring of Prayers was actually genuine?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 106: Reckless Dual Wielder

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Facing this kind of request, what could Marvin say?

Karel had already been half-killed by Ivan, becoming thoroughly unable to move. Marvin went up and simply beheaded him.

That Outlaw of the Crimson Road who had all kinds of skills and amazing specialties, apparently didn't have an undying body in the end.

This was the highest class holder Marvin had killed ever since he transmigrated, a peak 3rd rank.

Thus, the amount of battle exp he received this time was a quite considerable 6400 exp!

He now had 9153 battle exp. Even if he couldn't level up his Night Walker class yet, he could level up his Ranger class once!

...

"Thank you, young man." Nicholas smiled as he looked at Marvin. "Give me your ring."

Marvin nodded and handed over the Ring of Prayers.

With the status of the Great Elven King, it was unlikely that he would deceive such a minor character.

He had thought that this Ring of Prayers he originally got the from the Grave Robber was a counterfeit made by a human smith, but it was actually a genuine item!

But it also wasn't too surprising, as many items went through the special skills of a [Concealment Master], effectively hiding their original quality.

Even though Marvin had a rich gaming experience, he didn't have a high appraising ability. Inspect could barely make out the attributes of a few items. But for the more advanced information, he needed a high rank or perhaps even master level appraiser to check them.

Wizards enjoyed exceptional advantages in this field. The spells passed down by the Wizard God had some affinity for appraising items, making things easy.

The Ring of Prayers in the Great Elven King's hands began to emit a faint light, as the originally rough appearance slowly began to fade.

This ring which had been covered by dust for many years finally revealed its true form!

...

While the Great Elven King was lifting the seal on the Ring of Prayers, Marvin unhesitantly spent 4800 battle exp.

His Ranger level went up to 6! He gained a total of 24 skill points, and at the same time his HP increased by 30 points.

Now Marvin had a total of 198 HP, so as long as he wasn't dealt a mortal blow, he would be able to survive.

Most important was that when the Ranger class leveled up to 6, a random class specialty would appear!

Marvin attentively watched the logs. This specialty would be very important to him. If it was a specialty he couldn't use, it would be wasted.

4800 battle exp wasn't that easy to get after all.

[You gained a class specialty, (Ranger) – Reckless Dual Wielder]

[Reckless Dual Wielder]: When you are dual wielding daggers, your attack speed increases by 10%. Strength Modifier +3.

'It's actually Reckless Dual Wielder!'

'This is practically the best outcome!'

Marvin was ecstatic as his specialties updated!

In the few specialties after Two Weapon Fighting, none were more suitable than Reckless Dual Wielder, especially considering the strength boost. His current power was still very weak. This specialty would completely make up for his strength deficiency.

What's more, this specialty was not as simple as it looked.

Marvin knew that Reckless Dual Wielder had a hidden property!

When using two daggers to attack alternately, if he could make 10 pairs of strikes in one breath, this specialty's hidden effect would be unleashed. The dual wielder would get a bonus: +6 strength for the next three attacks!

This meant that after twenty blows, Marvin's daggers would get a +6 strength modifier!

This specialty also greatly upgraded Marvin's current monotonous moves, prolonging his fighting time!

If burst didn't trigger, he could try to stay in a constant melee with his opponent with no break in the fight, to trigger Reckless Dual Wielder's hidden effect.

This fierce hidden effect was called "Qilin's Arm" by the players.¹

When Marvin was a Ruler of the Night, he almost fell to the Qilin's Arm of a dual wielding ranger.

If he hadn't guarded well against it, that sudden burst of power would have taken him down.

He'd earned big!

...

"The Ring of Prayers has been restored to its original form. This is a typical work of Fairy Turin, full of luck... and danger," Nicholas slowly said.

He returned the ring to Marvin.

Marvin sincerely thanked the Great Elven King. After all, from his point of view, a dose of Dragon Strength in exchange for a Magic Item wasn't too bad, let alone letting him deal the blow and receive so much battle exp effortlessly.

The current Ring of Prayers' properties had already greatly changed. Along with the additional magic [Rainbow Jet], there was one more effect, [Turin's Prayer].

[Turin's Prayer]: Each month on Fairy Turin's day at midnight, you can use Turin's Prayer. It can bring you luck, but it can also bring you a disaster!

The effect of Turin's Prayer was pretty good. Even if it was a random prayer, most of the time it had a positive effect.

It was said that someone once used Turin's Prayer and summoned a heavenly creature to serve him!

Of course, there were also some unlucky fellows who got imps and other things.

In short, this thing was quite reckless.

Marvin estimated that Fairy Turin's day was roughly six days later.

'In six days, just at the time of the Battle of the Holy Grail, such a coincidence...' He thought.

...

"The matter of the Outlaw of the Crimson Road has come to an end."

"I am quite thankful for your help. The friendship between the Wood Elves and the Night Rangers will forever exist."

There was clearly the meaning of seeing a guest out in the Great Elven King's tone.

Marvin felt the change, and looked at that father and son duo. Could there be a good show coming?

Ivan actually smiled to Marvin. "You saved Ollie, I'll remember this favor."

"If you have time, you can come find me in the Stone Giant territory."

"But now, I'm going to challenge this old-fashioned old man!"

Ollie was worriedly looking at Ivan, while the latter was staring at Nicholas.

Nicholas calmly looked at Ivan. "Come."

"Thirty years of tempering, I'm looking forward to seeing what kind of growth you had during that time."

"I know you are a War Saint, but this is far from enough!"

'There is really a good show to watch!?' Marvin was excited.

But at that time, Nicholas suddenly waved his big hand.

"Please, Young Man. It is a duel among wood elves. It isn't convenient for outsiders to watch.'

In an instant, a gate randomly appeared behind Marvin!

The whole Thousand Leaves Forest was under the control of the Great Elven King. He could appear anywhere, anytime. Of course he would also be able to send other people out!

Marvin dejectedly scratched his nose and bid farewell to Ivan and Ollie before entering the door.

...

"What a pity..."

On the edge of Thousand Leaves Forest, Marvin couldn't help but take a glance back.

He unexpectedly wasn't able to watch this weird father and son duo's catfight... Ah, wrong. "Duel".

Such a pity. They were both powerhouses of the Legendary rank.

But carefully thinking about it, Ivan himself told him he could go visit in the Stone Giant territory. The outcome of the duel had probably already been decided.

Even though Ivan was a War Saint, he had just become a Legend. Few people in this world were aware of Nicholas' true strength!

Most people thought he was a Legend, which was right.

But Marvin knew this guy's frightening situation!

His strength was far from that of the ordinary Legends.

He was a Dual-Class Legend! Not a subclass, it was a dual-class!

If Marvin wasn't wrong, Nicholas was a level 28 Wizard and level 21 Ranger!

A total of 49 levels! Almost comparable to the strongest gods.

This was a frightening existence that even made the weaker gods shiver during the Great Calamity.

He alone guarded Thousand Leaves Forest. The gods he killed could be counted on one hand.

And Ivan only just started to build some reputation during the Great Calamity.

The gap between both of them was too large.

...

Marvin no longer thought about it. He stayed for a while in the surroundings of Thousand Leaves Forest and finally found that eternal flower the Mad Lich wanted.

The eternal flower grew at very random locations. It wasn't a treasure, but it could resist the assault of negative energy.

Thus, he completed all his tasks in the north.

Advancement, Eternal Flower, Book of Nalu, all settled.

'It's time to return to the Three Ring Towers!'

It was dawn when Marvin got back to Oak Town.

He returned to the inn he originally was staying at and rested for no less than a day, before making the preparations for the journey back.

This time, his strength had greatly increased. It would probably shock a lot of people.

‘There will definitely be a lot of people who made preparations for me in this Battle of the Holy Grail.’

‘The Unicorn Clan, and there should be other hidden enemies...’

‘Unfortunately for them, I also prepared enough surprises.’

Marvin silently made his plans. He pulled on his horse’s reins, leaving Oak City and galloping toward the south!

...

Two days later, at the Magore Academy magic training field.

"Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!"

Five fireballs fiercely shot out in succession from the sharp end of a snake-like magic staff, exploding into a thick piece of lead.

That frightening arcane power left a huge hole in the piece of lead.

Wayne wiped his sweat, displaying a relieved smile.

His strength had finally more or less recovered.

As long as his older brother returned, he wouldn’t be afraid of the next Battle of the Holy Grail!

Many people were looking at Wayne from outside the training field, running their mouths.

Most of them were Magore Academy’s students. They naturally were extremely familiar with Wayne, this apprentice who had displayed outstanding talent just after joining.

But as they watched Wayne, most of their gazes were full of envy.

Wizards were carefully chosen based on their talents. They didn’t have Wayne’s talent, getting to level 5 after just half a year of studying and being able to become a 2nd rank wizard.

Thus their voices were full of ridicule and evil intentions.

"Really stupid, what’s the point of practicing Chain Fireball? In the snow mountain terrain, fire magic will have its effect reduced by half!"

"Yeah, last time he relied on his unfathomable older brother to win the final round, it's a Wizard's disgrace! This kind of person can participate in the Battle of the Holy Grail?"

"Humph! The qualifying round was in the forest terrain. Even if he won, was it convincing? I don't know what the higher ups thought."

As these comments fell into Wayne's ears, his face was expressionless.

When he was young and his strength was insufficient, he had learned that the best way to deal with it was to endure.

Who could have thought that at that time, a frightened shout could be heard in the crowd!

Those few mocking apprentices were suddenly kicked out of the crowd by a fast moving shadow!

TL1 – Qilin (also Kirin) is a mythical creature. There are many different representation, but it's most often depicted as creature with ox, deer, horse and eastern dragon features.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 107: Rise to Fame!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Everyone was in an uproar outside the magic training field.

They froze for some time. Who dared to use violence in Magore Academy!?

This forbidden in the academy's rules. Apart from the magic training field and the tournament area, students weren't allowed to fight!

Those few apprentices wizards on the ground awkwardly crawled up, angrily looking at the culprit.

The latter merely stood there. "Whether me winning the match was convincing or not isn't for you trash to discuss."

Saying this, he put both hands on his daggers, a smile rising in the corner of his mouth. "If you have questions about my strength, I'll happily welcome your challenge."

"How about giving it a try?"

Marvin's smile was very gentle, but in the eyes of those apprentice wizards, it looked like a devil's grin.

...

"Fuck! It's actually that Marvin! I wondered who dared to be this unruly..."

"Where had he gone, he seemed to have disappeared for a while. And he now suddenly appeared again."

"This guy truly dares to act, but this place is the Academy!"

"This guy keeps provoking the wizards' prestige, he must be punished severely!"

They all started discussing, but only in whispers. No one took the initiative to stand up and criticize Marvin.

On the contrary, after finding out that Marvin was the one who acted, these people hurriedly got out of the way.

No one dared clash with Marvin. The reason was very simple. This guy was a ruthless person able to kill someone at the gates of Magore Academy without any consequences.

Those apprentices on the ground saw that it was Marvin who kicked them flying and turned timid.

Challenge Marvin? There was no mistake, that guy personally killed White in a one versus two!

They were only apprentice wizards, many still level 3 or level 4 without instant spells. How would they dare face Marvin, this kind of powerhouse?

Wizards were indeed powerful, but it wasn't absolute. A battle hardened wizard could naturally crush a class holder of the same level.

But even if this was Magore Academy, there were also quite a lot of incompetent guys. They were descendants of small nobles from all over the south who simply came to get a graduation certificate before going back to inherit their family's property. After all, before the chaos that followed the Great Calamity, all of southern Feinan was very stable under the care of the South Wizard Alliance.

They had no sense of crisis.

In fact, if they were really experts, they wouldn't group up to chatter around Wayne when he was training. Most wizards knew that their own time was very valuable. When did they have time to waste mocking and ridiculing someone? These people all wanted to hug the thigh of the useless Unicorn Clan.

Thus, Marvin unhesitantly gave them a lesson!

As for those apprentices on the ground, even if they were full of anger, they looked at each other in dismay and didn't dare to say anything.

This was the strength of intimidation!

Facing Marvin's rude attitude, no one dared to answer!

Of course, this was also somewhat linked to Hathaway. Since Hathaway testified on behalf of Marvin and then changed the terrain for the competition, a rumor about those two spread through the Three Ring Towers. Even though the difference in status between both sides was too high, there were always some people with a dirty mind who would link the fact that Hathaway was still unmarried to Marvin's delicate and pretty face. They would spread a few extremely unpleasant rumors in private.

But despite those words being unpleasant, they formed an invisible protective umbrella for Marvin. In the Three Ring Towers, very few people would oppose the Ashes Tower's Master.

...

"Scatter."

Marvin emotionlessly looked at those apprentice wizards patting their butt, awkwardly walking away.

This group of soft bones were cowards. They didn't even dare to act even after being humiliated like that!

These people had lived peacefully for so long and already forgot the cruelty of a chaotic world. They bathed in their forefathers' glory and were infatuated with wizards' supreme authority. It was to the extent that after the Universe Magic Pool thoroughly collapsed, those corrupt rulers and their descendants were all caught unprepared.

The end of an era might have happened overnight. But the preparations had been ongoing for who knows how many years.

Under Marvin's sharp stare, everyone hurriedly scattered.

"Brother!" Wayne excitedly walked over from the magic training field.

Marvin smiled.

The two brothers fist bumped.

This was an action they liked to do to encourage each other since they were kids.

"I already recovered!"

"I got more power from the Magic Pool, I can use one or two more spells each day."

"Maybe it won't be long before I advance!"

Wayne was very excited.

Marvin's face still had a smile, but he began to frown inwardly.

Wayne's training speed was faster than he'd imagined. It would be good if it was in the past, but that wasn't the case now.

The Universe Magic Pool was about to collapse, and all Legend Wizards and below were unable to avoid its effects. As for those under Legend rank, the higher the level, the greater the impact.

He knew a way to help Wayne smoothly go through the night of the Universe Magic Pool collapse. But that was only if Wayne's connection to the Universe Magic Pool wasn't that close

If the connection was too strong, Marvin didn't know if his method would work or not!

A real headache...

"Brother? What's going on?" Wayne asked, somewhat baffled.

Marvin shook his head. "Nothing, I was only thinking of some matters."

"When does the official competition start?"

Wayne answered, "Three days later. Snow Mountain terrain. Brother rest assured, watch me this time!"

"You always took care of me, so this time, I'll let you see my strength!" Wayne said, the urge to fight audible in his voice.

Marvin smiled.

This 9 year old younger brother was quite eager to win. The reason he studied magic so hard might also be because he wanted to be able to protect the people at his side.

The two brothers were very similar in this aspect.

"No problem, I look forward to your performance." Marvin patted Wayne's shoulder and then whispered, "We will talk again about it at night. I need to know the spells you have."

"Good!" Wayne nodded.

At that time, he suddenly hesitated and mumbled, "Brother, I... there is a matter I want to discuss with you."

"Small matter?" Marvin didn't notice Wayne's hesitation because at that time, a purple clothed wizard appeared besides Marvin.

"Baron Marvin, please pay attention to your words and actions."

"Don't do as you please in Magore Academy because of Dame Hathaway being lenient toward you!"

He was very resentfully looking at Marvin.

Marvin raised an eyebrow. "Is this your wish? Or Hathaway's wish?"

"Is there a difference?" The man coldly said.

"Of course there is," Marvin sneered. "But I'm more interested in knowing Hathaway's reaction if I let her know that after she sent you to carry out a task, yet you wasted time in something else than your task, like jealousy for example. What would she think?"

The wizard immediately turned speechless.

'The majority of wizards truly lack experience... Just a few words were enough to make you shut up." Marvin was laughing inwardly. 'This guy has supposedly been in love with Hathaway for a long time and even recently became a 3rd rank Great Wizard. Tssk! ... No chance. I guess he'll be a Great Wizard for a lifetime.'

If that guy was switched for Ivan, with his unique badmouthing... Wouldn't he ruthlessly strike back?

Thinking of this, Marvin's heart itched a bit. He was still somewhat concerned about that father and son duo's duel outcome.

...

"Dame Hathaway asked you to make a trip to the Ashes Tower, this is her order.

The purple clothed wizard ruthlessly stared at Marvin before turning around to leave.

"Looks like I have to go first." Marvin helplessly shrugged

Wayne nodded. He didn't know why, but there was some relief in his eyes.

He went on ahead and returned to the dorms.

...

Top floor of Ashes Tower, the same familiar brown wooden floor.

Hathaway looked like a 16 year old this time. She wore a pink long dress, and her blonde hair was tied up into two braids. She looked pure and lovely.

"This time's harvest in Thousand Leaves Forest wasn't small..."

"Worthy of being a seer like me, quite an amazing potential."

Hathaway sized up Marvin a few times, displaying a stunned expression. "You met Nicholas?"

Marvin nodded.

"Your luck is really good, that stubborn old weirdo actually let you return alive. Looks like your advanced class has a pretty good relationship with elves."

Hathaway narrowed her eyes, but she couldn't see through Marvin's advancement path.

This was very normal because Night Walker was originally a very secretive and rarely seen class.

"This is the page of the Book of Nalu you requested."

Marvin got straight to the point, completing Hathaway's task.

Hathaway solemnly inspected that page, confirming its status. "Good. Since that time, your White River Valley has been under the protection of the Ashes Tower," she said, very pleased.

"I already released the news of the alliance previously. You are currently a celebrity in the South!"

Marvin blankly looked at her, before immediately checking his logs.

If not for Hathaway reminding him, he wouldn't have remembered to look at state of the Myths he had neglected to check! Once he took a look, he became quite startled.

Because he now had a certain reputation throughout the South!

On the myth rating log, there was now a [Rise to Fame] part!

'Hold on! How could it be so exaggerated?'

Marvin checked log by log.

[Your deeds have been widely discussed. Region Myth +1]

[Region Myth (Masked Twin Blades) (River Shore City)]: Regarding Masked Twin Blades' reputation widely spreading, you are at least well known in River Shore City. A lot of bounty hunters are sharpening their swords. Many merchants traveling between Jewel Bay and River Shore City spread this news. You already have some bad reputation in East Coast.

...

[Your Fame started improving. Region Myth +2]

[Region Myth (Masked Twin Blades) (River Shore City)]: Due to you helping Paladin Gordian to kill the Plague Envoy, confirmed by the Paladin himself, your fame rose up a bit. People are beginning to think that Masked Twin Blades was an expert leaning to the chivalrous side.

...

[Your deeds have been widely discussed. Region Myth +1]

[Region Myth (Baron Marvin) (Three Ring Towers)]: After suddenly killing in Magore Academy, you took out the Ninth Month Medal in front the wizard law enforcers and then successfully overcame the arbitration and trial. Soon after, in the final qualifying round of the Battle of the Holy Grail, you successfully emerged victorious in a 1vs2. Baron Marvin from White River Valley entered the sight of the southern nobles because of his exquisite skill with daggers.

...

[Your name has been widely discussed, Region Myth +2]

[Region Myth (Baron Marvin) (Three Ring Towers, River Shore City, Jewel Bay, White River Valley)]: Ashes Tower's Master declared an alliance between the Ashes Tower and White River Valley, leading to an uproar among the southern powers. White River

Valley formally entered the sight of every southern power, and as its Overlord, you also gained fame.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 108: Territory Situation

Translator: Translation Nation

Editor: Translation Nation

This was news!

A large power like Ashes Tower which had some say in the entire South, formed an alliance with the minor White River Valley. It was very ridiculous in itself.

If it wasn't for Marvin looking for the Book of Nalu on behalf of Hathaway, and the fact that she mistook Marvin's identity as a Seer, this would have never been possible.

In the eyes of outsiders, this was a very strange matter.

The stranger the situation, the more interest it would draw. Thus, this simple alliance declaration attracted a lot of attention.

At the same time, Marvin's achievements came into view.

Adding on his previous rude and unreasonable display in the Three Ring Towers, it would be very difficult for people to not imagine things.

Most people thought Marvin and Hathaway had a special relationship. It was no wonder that the purple clothed wizard who admired Hathaway would display such hostile behaviour.

'A tall tree attracts the wind, indeed.'

Marvin bitterly smiled.

Now he had some fame, but that fame wouldn't necessarily be beneficial.

It had been many days. What he did in the Three Ring Towers might have already spread to River Shore City.

Anyone that paid attention should be able to speculate about the relationship between Baron Marvin and Masked Twin Blades. If they were smart enough, they might wonder whether those two were one and the same!

His identity as Masked Twin Blades might come under suspicion.

But Marvin wasn't worried. This kind of thing wasn't a big deal.

What's more, there were plenty of people using two daggers in this world. Explaining that it was a coincidence wasn't difficult.

He wrote a letter back then to have the two phantom assassins put on masks and deal with a few things in River Shore City.

Anyways, as long as he didn't admit it, others would at most suspect him.

...

After the Rise to Fame, Marvin could be considered famous in the south. This would be helpful for his following plans.

His Region Myth status had increased very quickly. There was one more at the end:

[Your name has been widely discussed, Region Myth +2]

[Region Myth (Young Night Walker) (Thousand Leaves Forest)]: You helped with the elves' vengeance by killing two Outlaws of the Crimson Road. Your reputation among the Wood Elves quickly increased.

This was the Fame obtained by Marvin's third identity. It could be of use when needed.

...

"Regarding that Battle of the Holy Grail in three days, how confident are you?" Hathaway suddenly asked.

Marvin stopped focusing on the log window and decisively said, "100%."

"Arrogant," Hathaway disdainfully said. "Don't think Seers are unrivalled. You don't even know your opponents and still dare to come to this conclusion?"

"Did you know that the Thunder Tower and the Craftsman Tower made many preparations for you?"

Marvin shook his head and still said very confidently, "No one made enough preparations."

"I am clearly more prepared than they are."

"The snow mountain field is different from the forest field." Hathaway frowned. "I am very curious. Where did you get that kind of natural confidence? Wizard is the strongest class..."

Marvin interrupted, "Only for now."

Hathaway threw him a hateful glance. "Ok, for now."

She also saw some part of the devastation after the destruction. Moreover she had recently heard from the Legend Wizard Assembly that this Calamity was already unstoppable. Even Sir Anthony had already fallen.

Wizards might really decline after the Calamity.

"But regardless, you'll be facing the strongest from the other two Academies. Their casting ability are a lot stronger than your brother's. Even if I'm unwilling to admit, Magore Academy is really the worst out of the three Academies. It's probably related to my lack of management due to the peaceful times."

Hathaway rubbed her temples for a moment. "Moreover, from what I know, the Thunder Academy changed their follower at the last moment."

Marvin sneered, "Someone from the Unicorn clan?"

"Must be, they are aiming at you. They only have one purpose, vengeance!" Hathaway reminded him, "You killed White, and the Unicorn Clan would never leave it at that. And although the rules of the competition mention that the follower's level cannot exceed the wizard himself by more than two levels, a 2nd rank powerhouse is still troublesome to deal with."

"And the wizard from the other Academy, the Craftsman Tower, also switched his follower for a powerful Guardian. They will definitely switch to a full set of excellent quality equipment, highly restraining your daggers to the point that they wouldn't have any effect."

Marvin nodded.

This was within Marvin's expectations.

His performance in the forest terrain was outstanding and was definitely noticed by his opponents. Wizards able to participate in the Battle of the Holy Grail weren't fools.

"Many thanks for your intelligence. I'll remember it."

Marvin simply thanked her.

He had gained so many things in this trip in Thousand Leaves Forest. It was time to show his strength!

This Battle of the Holy Grail was bound to attract many people's attention. Showing his strength would be beneficial to the development of White River Valley.

As for the Unicorn Clan, the day that the ancient red dragon would be awakened by a volcano was approaching.

It seemed to be on the day of the Battle of the Holy Grail.

He just had to deal with the killers and kamikazes they would send for him.

He had killed a 3rd rank, so why should he be worried about a trifling 2nd rank killer? Although the former was crippled by Ivan when Marvin made a move, it greatly increased Marvin's confidence.

Marvin chatted with Hathaway for a short moment. She wanted to exchange more information regarding Seer's knowledge but unfortunately, Marvin had never been a Seer. He could only say a few sentences to fool her before departing.

After this meeting, Hathaway would truly enter seclusion and not leave until she became a Legend.

Marvin remembered that in the game, Hathaway managed to become a Legend roughly a week before the Calamity.

It should be quicker now that she received the Book of Nalu.

A Legend Wizard as an ally was obviously a great thing.

...

He returned to Wayne's dorm, but found that he wasn't there. According to the old butler, he was discussing strategy with his teacher Hanzel.

"Young Master Marvin, here is a letter from White River Valley."

"It was sent by Anna and arrived two days ago. Your personal seal is on it. Young Master Wayne and I haven't looked at it."

The old butler took out a letter.

Marvin nodded and opened the envelope, not suspicious, and read it on the spot.

The old butler was like Anna. Both were dedicated to White River Valley and were truly on their side. Even though he was too old and most of the time couldn't handle much work even if he wanted to, there was no need to question his loyalty.

There was a lot written on Anna's letter, roughly describing what happened in White River Valley during this time:

Gru had indeed followed his words and brought his Bramble Team to join White River Valley. This team of adventurers joining greatly increased White River Valley's defenses.

Most of the territory's inhabitants already settled down.

Autumn was very quickly approaching and the food issue was becoming extremely serious. The gnolls had previously set a lot of fires and as a result, the grains left were only enough for a month.

There was still a lack of smiths and craftsmen in the castle town. They couldn't really do anything about that, as White River Valley was a rural area after all. And there was nothing special about the craftsmen that were interested. Even if Marvin posted notices of recruitment for a high price, very few people came.

The majority of craftsmen had a family to feed, so very few were willing to move. Most of those who moved were single people.

A rumor had appeared in the surroundings of White River Valley and River Shore City: [White River Valley's Overlord, Sir Marvin, is Masked Twin Blades.] Even though Anna denied this and forbid the rumor from spreading, there were still a lot of people secretly gossiping. Anna couldn't do anything about this matter, as she was only a butler after all, not the Overlord himself.

Fortunately, White River Valley's population was fine with it. They knew that Masked Twin Blades himself had lead people to recover the territory. They probably saw it like this: If the Overlord is truly Masked Twin Blades, that was good. This powerful Overlord would be able to protect this territory.

...

At the end of the letter, Anna mentioned several people:

That swindler named Lola had returned to White River Valley once again. This time she claimed to have reached an agreement with a chamber of commerce in Jewel Bay. They would sell at a price 30% lower than the market price on the premise that Marvin agreed to some of the chamber of commerce's conditions.

Because this thing had to be decided by Marvin himself, Anna had let Lola stay for the time being, slowly dealing with this matter.

As for the little girl known as Isabelle that Marvin mentioned before, she still hadn't appeared.

And finally, a strange man calling himself "The Greatest Alchemist in all History" had come to Anna with the hope of settling in White River Valley. Anna let him stay outside the castle town for the time being.

...

There were too many matters pertaining to the territory and Anna could only make a few decisions. Marvin had left for quite some time, leading to some issues appearing.

He hesitated for a moment and then started writing an answer for Anna. Plans for every matter.

As for Isabelle, he was somewhat worried. This young girl's courage had left him with a deep impression. Her eyes also had a faint dark red color, apparently a bloodline from a mysterious race.

'Forget about it. I'll take a look when I go back to River Shore City.'

Marvin wrote, quickly replying to Anna.

In less than half an hour, he carefully arranged for all the matters, big and small.

Magore Academy had special carrier pigeons. Marvin carefully sealed the letter with wax and let the old butler send it.

Before long, Wayne came back.

"Brother. Teacher gave me a few things. You might find it useful." Wayne saw Marvin and immediately took out a few spell scrolls.

These were given to him by Hanzel, but he planned to give it to Marvin.

Marvin didn't move. Instead, he looked at Wayne.

"You wanted to talk about something earlier?"

Wayne froze, and then began to hesitate.

His face was slightly flushed, apparently struggling to decide whether or not he should tell Marvin about this.

Marvin calmly waited.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 109: Universe Magic Pool

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

.....

But after a long time, Wayne shook his head. "Forget it, this isn't a big deal."

"Let's talk about something else."

Marvin frowned.

Wayne's expression was a little weird.

His little brother would rarely hide something from him.

Still, his look... Why was his face flushed? That guy was only 9 years old, what happened in the end?

He was actually unable to guess his own younger brother's thoughts?

Marvin was a bit depressed. When he killed his girlfriend before, Wayne didn't say much. But hesitating like that and stopping himself from saying something, this behavior was too suspicious!

But since he didn't want to talk, Marvin wouldn't question it, he would at best pay more attention in the following days.

...

"In that case, we should first make a plan," Marvin said in a heavy voice.

"Were the rules of the Battle of the Holy Grail released?" He asked.

Wayne nodded and handed a scroll to Marvin.

The contestants were limited to two persons, the Wizard as the leader, and the follower. The follower's level cannot surpass the Wizard's level by more than 2 levels.

Marvin was currently level 7, meeting the requirements.

The other two opponents would both most likely also have a level 7 follower.

As for the place, as usual it was inside the incomplete plane of the Legend Wizard Leymann, Thunder Tower's Master, at a snow mountain that stayed the same all year.

This time, it would be a lot more dangerous than the previous qualifying round. Because not only would there be stronger enemies in the snow mountain, there were also many more other dangers.

The rest were carefully written rules.

Marvin attentively read it once, to completely understand the nature of the competition.

It was similar to the Battle of the Holy Grail in the game. But there were countless instances in the game, allowing many players to participate. But there was only one chance in the current Feinan, so he had to carefully seize it. He must get that Magic Holy Grail.

The snow mountain terrain was really not beneficial to Marvin. They had to use strategy.

Marvin thought for a moment and suddenly asked, "How many spells can you handle now?"

Other Wizards would hesitate for a long time when facing this question.

But Wayne didn't hesitate to let Marvin know his own strength.

It was clear that he trusted his older brother a lot.

...

Wayne's Magic Point value (MP) was 150. That was enough to exchange for about eight to ten 0-circle spells, and four to six 1st-circle spells each day.

This kind of ability was a lot better than regular level 5 Wizards. Moreover, he had also learned [Quick Casting], [Mobile Casting], [Lucky Proc] and other powerful class specialties.

This kid was really talented in the Wizardry field. If the Universe Magic Pool wasn't about to collapse, he might even be able to become a Legend.

Unfortunately...

After Wayne finished explaining, Marvin sank into contemplation.

The reason why the Wizards were this era's rulers was because of the existence of the Universe Magic Pool.

The way the Universe Magic Pool worked was like this:

Wizards would meditate and their consciousness would connect with the Universe Magic Pool. Most people would end up being unable to connect to the Universe Magic Pool at birth, so they couldn't become a Wizard.

And those able to become Wizards could refine their own spirit power through meditation, thus further connecting them to the Universe Magic Pool.

To get a simpler image, becoming a Wizard was like setting up two channels between themselves and the Universe Magic Pool.

The Universe Magic Pool was like a pond, the magic power inside like water.

Using the first channel, Wizards would draw the pond water to their body; this was the meditation part.

After this step, the Wizard's body would have magic power. But Magic Power (MP) alone wasn't enough. You needed to exchange spells.

That's right, exchange.

Wizards had to decide every day which spells they would use the next day and then redeem them. It had to be done before the start of the next day.

The exchanging channel was the 2nd channel. Perhaps using channels to describe it isn't very suitable, but it's something similar.

The way to exchange was to use MP to receive the spell that could be used tomorrow. It was based on the Wizard's level as well as how much power the Universe Magic Pool gave you.

These spells would appear in the depths of your mind, and then you could use them when you wished to.

For example, a level 5 Wizard could use 20 MP to exchange for one 1st-circle spell, but he could also use these 20MP to exchange for three 0-circle spells. This depended on your choice.

From this point of view, the Universe Magic Pool was not only a giant magic power pool, but also a spell pool.

With the Universe Magic Pool, Wizards didn't need to research spells, and only needed to continuously raise their own spirit power. They would then attack the barrier between the Universe Magic Pool and their consciousness to make the Universe Magic Pool open up more power.

Going back to the image, the idea would be to enlarge the first channel to receive more magic power, and at the same time, the power they would get from the attack on the barrier would increase the scope of spells they could learn.

In spite of this, the spells each Wizard could learn were different.

...

It was because of the existence of the Universe Magic Pool, which established this kind of social order without outside help, that Lance became the Wizard God!

Because this saved Wizards a great amount of time, only needing to focus on meditation!

They had no need to research spells. They only needed to keep increasing their magic power and then charge at the Magic Pool's spell system to exchange.

This greatly reduced the time spent in training and freeing it up for use in other fields, and thus better arming themselves.

Therefore, this was the Wizard Era.

But this Wizard Era also lacked creativity because of the excessive reliance on the Universe Magic Pool.

Only Legend Wizards could get away from the Universe Magic Pool's restrictions and directly absorb Chaos Magic Power from the void, and then create their own spells.

But when a 3rd rank Wizard had already become used to being dependent on the Universe Magic Pool, it would be very difficult to get rid of this habit.

Thus, there were advantages and disadvantages to the existence of the Universe Magic Pool.

It made it easier for wizards to reach high ranks. But becoming a Legend was more difficult.

Because Legends needed to completely get rid of the Universe Magic Pool's influence on them to create their own Magic Pool and Spell Pool!

...

In any case, the existence of the Universe Magic Pool was good news to all of Feinan. At least, ordinary living things wouldn't be corrupted by Chaos Magic Power.

And creating spells was a very deep field.

After all, they had a limited amount of MP they could use each day, so if they made a mistake with their setup, or miscalculated the amount of magic power, it would be very troublesome.

"Brother, this is what Teacher Hanzer and I discussed."

Wayne handed a spell list to Marvin.

There was a total of ten 0-circle spells and five 1st-circle spells.

The MP use was split in a 6 to 4 ratio, with 60% allocated to 0-circle spells, and the remaining 40% to 1st-circle spells.

There was no problem with this distribution ratio. This was a textbook golden ratio.

But Marvin only took a glance before immediately throwing away that document.

"Brother...?" Wayne was somewhat stunned.

"Switch to another setup," Marvin said.

He grabbed another piece of paper and started writing.

He soon finished.

Wayne's face turned more and more shocked.

"Brother, this kind of setup..."

Wayne couldn't help but ask, "Isn't it a problem?"

Marvin shook his head, his gaze firm, "Just prepare according to this setup."

"I need you to do this."

Wayne was silent for a moment, before ultimately nodding. "Okay, I got it."

"I believe in you."

Marvin revealed a satisfied smile. He hadn't needed to explain why, yet Wayne already agreed to his "Amateur"'s guidance.

Wayne's trust in Marvin was really deep.

...

Next, the two brothers engaged in a thorough discussion about their strategies and Marvin explained a bit why he made Wayne choose this kind of setup.

After hearing everything, Wayne suddenly realized that Marvin really had his reasons for picking this setup.

Based on the circumstances, Wayne had to admit that Marvin's choice would have a better chance of leading to victory.

They chatted late into the night.

"Go rest early." Marvin put down a map and yawned. "Our plan is tough and we need to keep our energy for the competition."

After saying this, he planned to go to another room to sleep.

Magore Academy's dorms were very large. A student dorm had five or six single rooms. The old butler was sleeping in a room next door.

But Wayne suddenly pulled Marvin.

"Brother, we haven't slept in the same room in a while."

"I've recently been dreaming often, they are very strange dreams. Can you stay with me?"

After saying this, he looked at Marvin, hope in his eyes.

Marvin was stunned but smiled.

This kid was just a 9 year old child after all.

He was actually still afraid of some strange dreams?

"Okay," Marvin promised.

Wayne sighed in relief, displaying a happy smile.

...

Thunder Tower, a quiet dorm's balcony.

A female student wearing a bathrobe stood there, silently looking at the scenery.

At that time, a pair of strong arms covered her shoulders.

"Fuck off!" The student's face flushed as she pushed that man away.

The latter was naked above the waist as he shrugged.

"I warned you last time, if you dare to touch me again, even the simplest touch, I'll stop my collaboration with the Unicorn Clan at once!" the student shouted.

"You won't. You lack money. And you are a very ambitious woman, I can see that." The man laughed as if it was natural.

"At least I won't sell my body," The girl coldly said. "Now, as my follower, I order you to get out of my sight!"

"But your already sold your soul. Otherwise you wouldn't have accepted our family's price," The man ruthlessly mocked.

The female student actually replied calmly, "So what? Killing a few insignificant people isn't going to burden my mind as far as I'm concerned."

"In my eyes, the men in this world are all filthy. In any case, I'll also fight for that Holy Grail. That Marvin and his brother would just be killed in passing!"

"Good, I can leave." The man sneered as he walked away, "As long as you remember what you said properly."

"I don't want any surprises in the competition. And I have to end that Marvin's life, personally!"

"After all, he's the man who killed my dearest White."

At the end of his sentence, his voice turned into a woman's voice!

The student threw a hateful glance at him and softly cursed "die pervert," before shaking her head helplessly.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 110: Snow Mountain Summit!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Three days later, early in the morning, the Three Ring Towers' Battle of the Holy Grail officially started!

The location of the Battle of the Holy Grail was still the same as the previous years, in the incomplete plane of the only Legend of the Three Ring Towers.

Wizard Leymann personally opened the entrance to the incomplete plane and let the competitors enter.

If others wanted to spectate, they had to gather in the three towers to look at the competition through a magic broadcasting screen.

On the eve of the competition, regardless if it was the Ashes Tower, the Thunder Tower, or the Craftsman Tower, all were filled to the brim with people.

The majority of these people were local wizards, but there were also wizards or other classes who would come to this place just to watch the competition.

The Battle of the Holy Grail had always been an exciting competition. It was said to decide the proportion of the benefits distributed among the three towers.

In the tall Ashes Tower, a temporary area was neatly set up with tables and chairs. Lords would take a seat based on their status.

And high level wizards would sit on hovering magic carpets to watch the competition.

The Ashes Tower would only be open to outsiders on the day of the competition. The Battle of the Holy was supposed a celebration for the Three Ring Towers after all.

"Quick, look. The competition began!" A voice came from the crowd.

The tower immediately became endlessly noisy.

"Silence!" A team of experienced wizard enforcers from the Ashes Tower cast a Mass Silence spell.

In an instant, all the disturbances disappeared.

Everyone stared intently at the first wizard team appearing on the screen.

...

Marvin kept his eyes open as the snowy wind brushed against his face!

Despite being prepared, he was startled by this sudden arrival!

Because he had suddenly appeared at the summit of the snow mountain!

But just 10 seconds ago, he had still been in one of the huts in Leymann's incomplete plane, talking strategy with Wayne.

And now 10 seconds later he was thrown into this world of ice and snow!

There was a golden key hanging around his neck.

The winds at the summit were bitterly cold. Marvin wasn't wearing much in order to not influence his movements. Fortunately, Hanzel had prepared a few cold resistance medicines for Wayne and Marvin.

Otherwise, just this extremely low temperature would reduce Marvin's fighting strength by a lot!

After drinking a bottle of cold resistance medicine, Marvin regained some vigor and cautiously studied his surroundings.

Because of the mountain's snow and wind accompanying each other, the visibility was very low. Marvin could only see a stone platform standing to his right!

On the stone platform peacefully rested a gold Magic Holy Grail.

Faint green light fluctuated all around the stone platform. Those who knew the rules understood what it was. That green light was a solidified version of [Dissociation]!

If someone extended their hand to grab that Magic Holy Grail, his body would be shattered into pieces!

Under the stone platform were six keyholes. Only using the six keys together would remove the defensive measure surrounding the Magic Holy Grail.

Indeed, the six keyholes corresponded to six different keys.

Marvin had one of them hung around his neck.

Three Wizards and three followers were sent to this world of ice and snow. They would all fight each other to get the keys, with the final victor obtaining them all. They would be able to receive the Magic Holy Grail after getting the other two pairs of keys.

Thus, this Battle of the Holy Grail was a battle royale!

Even if you arrived to the summit in advance, it wouldn't be useful without gathering all the keys.

Moreover, the Wizards and their followers were separated. Only the Legend Wizard Leymann and the audience knew where they were sent.

The competitors themselves didn't know.

For example, Marvin was actually sent to the summit at the start.

He was surrounded by snowy slopes on all sides. He only saw an endless extent of snow when gazing downward.

'The plan has changed, I didn't expect to actually be sent to the summit.'

Marvin glanced to the side of the Holy Grail, frowning.

But at this time, he noticed something out of the corner of his eyes. He actually saw a shadow!

That person kept climbing forward!

He seemed to notice Marvin at the summit.

'Fuck! What luck. To meet that one already.'

Marvin was startled and couldn't stop himself from cursing inwardly!

Because that was the Guardian!

...

"That Marvin finally ran out of luck?"

"Last time was on a forest field, so as a ranger it was natural that he could get a great advantage. But now it's the summit of the snow mountain, he has nowhere to flee."

"This is the follower of the Apprentice Wizard of the Craftsman Tower, a level 7 Guardian. His attack power is ordinary, but it would definitely make that kid suffer!"

After the Mass Silence was disabled in the Ashes Tower, people gradually began commenting in a low voice.

Because the competition was happening in Leymann's incomplete plane, he would know everything that happened.

Through his sightseeing spell, and then another to broadcast to the screens, the three towers were able to show a clear image of the scene.

Marvin seemed to be in a quite big predicament!

He didn't meet any Wizards when the competition started, instead meeting the bane of Rangers, a Guardian.

...

Those few Apprentice Wizards who had been lectured by Marvin began to chat in a low voice, their eyes full of the joy of revenge.

And those nobles who wanted to curry favor with the Unicorn Clan also opened their mouths, shaking their head and pretending to feel sad for Magore Academy as they would end up last once again.

Even the neutral audience and those were thinking highly of Marvin also felt that the brothers had started off poorly.

Class restriction existed after all. The tyrannical Marvin facing a Guardian of the same rank would certainly suffer!

Of course, there were also people supporting Marvin.

"Impossible! Baron Marvin will certain find a way to get rid of that tin can!"

No one knew where that voice came from.

The older people shook their heads and smiled. Those words probably came from an ignorant young noble lady. Maybe because she admired Marvin's previous wonderful display, or maybe because of something else.

But in the eyes of most people, Marvin was in huge trouble! This was indisputable.

...

'Let me see what you prepared to deal with that issue.'

'I hope you don't disappoint me.'

In the Ashes Tower, Hathaway was lazily peeling an orange, eating while watching a screen.

In the picture, that Guardian from the Craftsman Tower had already reached the summit and was facing Marvin.

The area at the summit wasn't big, and both were looking at each other from opposite sides of the stone platform.

...

Thunder Tower. A lot of people were also gathered.

Next to a table, a young man politely said to a young lady, "Miss Kate, please have a seat."

"The Battle of the Holy Grail is a rare large-scale Wizard competition in East Coast. It is a competition made to honor the Holy Grail created by the great Wizard God."

"Furthermore, this time, our Unicorn clan made preparations to eliminate a clown that dared to provoke our family."

"See that Baron Marvin? His luck is truly bad. Our people have still not acted and he already met a Guardian."

A hint of shock flashed through the eyes of the beautiful girl sitting there.

She had come across that person claiming to be a heir of the Unicorn Clan on her way back home. The latter was stunned at Kate's beauty and kept inviting her to watch the Battle of the Holy Grail with him.

Kate remembered that her sister kept mentioning that to build a mighty force, they needed to befriend powerful allies. She had also heard in passing that the Unicorn Family was powerful in the East Coast and thus reluctantly agreed. She felt nothing for that man in front of her. But due to curiosity, she came to the Three Ring Towers.

But she hadn't expected to see a familiar face in that Battle of the Holy Grail!

"Miss Kate? Are you okay?" The man apparently noticed Kate reacting oddly.

"Ah, nothing, it's just that Baron Marvin seems to be a ranger, so that kind of situation doesn't seem very favorable for him," Kate answered.

Kate wasn't a fool. The Unicorn family seemed to be at odds with Marvin, so she immediately pretended to not know Marvin and gave such an answer to test the waters.

The man regretfully said, "It would be a pity if he died at that Guardian's hands!" He proudly added, "Our clan sent the strongest elite killer to deal with him."

"We will let everyone in the East Coast know what happens to those who provoke the Unicorn Clan."

Kate faintly nodded, staring at the screen intently.

She didn't know why, but the scene of that night where the two were stuck in that jail tree, and Marvin's embarrassing request, flashed through her head.

Thinking there, her cheeks flushed.

And the man on the side saw this and assumed it was the result of his own charm. Thus, he kept talking about some things that he found very interesting.

But in reality, Kate's attention had been completely focused on that image of the snow mountain's summit. She hadn't listened to a word he said.

'It should be fine, that guy is a lot stronger than ordinary class holder powerhouses...' she thought.

...

Snow Mountain Summit.

"Give me your key!" The Guardian asked in a bored voice.

"Your dagger is unable to break my defenses!"

"I saw the recording of that competition. It was a very clever strategy, but I don't have that kind of flaw and my armor has been specially remolded to have no gaps."

"Give me the key and I'll let you go."

He slowly walked toward Marvin. He was carrying a huge shield in his hand, a small hatchet was hanging on his waist, and was covered in armor.

His feet would deeply sink into the snow at every step.

"You can't escape! We are surrounded by precipices, so if you jump, you'll only fall to your death!"

The Guardian kept pressuring him with words.

"Yeah?" Marvin sneered, "Maybe you are too confident!"

He grasped the daggers in his hands.

"Since that's the case, don't blame me!" The Guardian said.

He raised his shield and charged toward Marvin!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 111: A Special Skill

Chapter 111: A Special Skill

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Charge?

It was clearly a fake!

In a flash Marvin already concluded.

The summit was only this large, and this Guardian was cream of the crop. He wouldn't be this foolish.

Because with Marvin's high dexterity, he would completely be able to dodge that Guardian's Charge. If that happened, the Guardian might fall down from the peak due to his momentum.

Therefore, this Charge was definitely a feint.

...

In just an instant Marvin already thought through all this, and his body quickly acted!

The Guardian was troublesome! But the number of Guardians he'd slaughtered in the past was in the triple digits.

He didn't unsheathe the daggers he was holding onto, and instead rushed toward the Guardian.

The latter was startled, not having expected Marvin's reaction to be this quick. That Ranger had actually seen through his feint in a split second.

The distance between both sides was shortening, they would soon collide!

The Guardian let out a shout, quickly adjusting!

He put force against the shield, forcing himself to change the fake Charge into a real Charge!

[Shield Bash], Guardians' signature skill, was the best way to interrupt their enemies.

With that added to his fierce strength, if Marvin hit the shield, he might be directly knocked dizzy!

But, as everyone watched, Marvin didn't let the Guardian succeed.

Anti-Gravity Steps!

Moving like a graceful swallow, he forcibly stepped on the Guardian's two meter high shield with his right foot, pulled himself up, and reached the top of the shield in an instant!

He then jumped on the back of the Guardian's shoulders!

The Guardian remained calm and raised his shield above his head!

His helmet was also covered in sharp barbed tips, making his whole body look like a hedgehog. It seemed impossible for people to do anything to him.

He was very confident in his defenses!

But he was caught unprepared by the next actions.

He only saw Marvin taking out the wishful rope, and under the incantation, the wishful rope started shrinking!

Then Marvin jumped down the Guardian's back.

...

"What is he doing!"

"Wishful rope? The Guardian's armor has a very good protection for the throat. The wishful rope simply cannot strangle him!"

The audience stared fixedly at the scene happening in the magic screen. They didn't understand the purpose of Marvin's dazzling moves!

But the answer was displayed shortly after!

The wishful rope was already tied to the Guardian's neck as Marvin pulled and crouched to tie the other end to the Guardian's right foot!

The latter accurately kicked backwards!

But thankfully, Marvin's dexterity was high, letting him narrowly dodge this move and successfully coil the wishful rope around the Guardian's right foot!

"Left foot is next!" Marvin sneered.

He nimbly crouched again, dodging the angry Guardian's shield while conveniently tying the rope around his left foot!

In a mere handful of seconds, Marvin managed to complete his plan!

The wishful rope firmly coiled around the Guardian's neck and feet, making him lose balance and fall down on the floor!

As an uncommon item, the wishful rope's toughness was extremely high. To break it, you needed at least 22 strength or it wouldn't work.

Guardians usually don't have such a high strength.

Marvin killed so many Guardians, his experience told him that no matter what, just tie those tin cans up!

Even if this wasn't deadly to the Guardians, and only made them unable to move, it would undoubtedly create an opportunity.

"Shing!"

In the Snow Mountain, two daggers were unsheathed. A cold ray of light flickered.

The Guardian still had not released his shield. Even in this situation, his reactions and judgement were still correct!

To deal with a Ranger, the shield was a natural barrier. If he gave up his shield, the Ranger would be unrestrained.

This guy was really an elite.

Unfortunately, he met Marvin!

"I always thought that classes that only know how to defend were trash."

"Even if you wrap yourself up like an iron fort, I can still kill you."

"What's the use of wearing many layers of armors? You are naked in my eyes!"

Marvin's daggers turned and suddenly burst out!

"Clang!"

One dagger cut at the Guardian's waist, while the other came in contact with the heavy helmet, sending out sparks.

"Your attacks are ineffective!"

The Guardian in an awkward situation angrily shouted!

Indeed, that attack was ineffective. The dagger was simply unable to break through the heavy helmet's defense.

But Marvin didn't stop.

His dagger kept sliding on the Guardian's heavy helmet, making some rumbling noise while sparks flew everywhere!

"What are you doing?"

Apparently sensing something wrong, the Guardian started moving impatiently. He waved his shield, but unfortunately, Marvin's movements were too quick.

He not only escaped the Guardian's attack, his dagger stabbed into the small chink in the armor at the waist!

'It's show time.'

Marvin smiled.

"Begin timing." He said a sentence that sounded unfathomable to the Guardian!

The next instant, Marvin was like a ghost, coiling around the extremely worried Guardian, the curved dagger in his hand constantly flickering!

"Clank! Snap!"

All kinds of strange sounds echoed!

The Guardian wanted to counterattack when he saw Marvin's frantic display, but he couldn't follow his rhythm, or even properly move.

On the summit, two shadows were locked together in a chaotic situation.

...

"Eh? That's interesting." In the Ashes Tower, Hathaway was displaying a curious expression.

She was one of the few people able to clearly see what Marvin was doing.

"Worthy of being a Seer. This is a very skilled technique."

"It's getting more and more intriguing, even a restraining class like Guardian is unable to do something to him?"

As she was talking to herself, Hathaway couldn't help but peel an orange and stuff it into her mouth.

It seems like she had been liking oranges more and more lately.

...

"This Marvin's dexterity is pretty good. But what's the use of having high dexterity when facing a Guardian?"

A few Apprentice Wizards were discussing, "It's a complete waste of stamina."

"Yeah, he can run around to avoid the Guardian for the time being, but his stamina won't be able to keep up! When he is out of stamina, he'll be done for!"

"If I were that Guardian, I would just stand there without moving, looking at what he is doing."

These few people were clearly rejoicing in other people's misfortunes.

But who could have thought that an ice-cold voice would suddenly echo next to them, "If you were that Guardian, you would have already died."

The people in the audience were stunned, and looked at where the voice came from.

That was a Wizard Enforcer!

It was said that person had a lot of battle experience, and even if she was a woman, she was overwhelmingly better than most men in the battle field.

That day Marvin created a disturbance at the door of Magore Academy, it was her Enforcer's team that rushed there.

"Greetings Dame Lucy..." The few apprentices lowered their heads.

"Watch carefully." Lucy indifferently continued, staring at that magic screen, her eyes displaying the wish to battle, "This guy is far more powerful than you imagine."

"A lot stronger."

...

"Clang!"

The final cut was made and Marvin rolled to avoid another of the Guardian's attacks. This time he rolled far away!

The Guardian blankly looked at him. He was very surprised that Marvin suddenly increased the distance between them.

But at this time, Marvin suddenly said, "32 seconds, a lot slower than before..."

He hadn't even finished talking when the Wishful Rope automatically came off the Guardian's body.

The next second, "Clang!" "Clang!" could be heard from the Guardian's body!

Under everyone's shocked gazes, that full body armor that the Guardian was so proud of, unexpectedly fell to the ground!

It fell!

It turned into pieces of metal, scattering on the ground!

Marvin smiled.

"I'm not very good at taking girl's clothes off."

"But I'm very good at taking Guardian's clothes off."

...

In the Three Ring Towers, the audience who were watching the magic screen were in an uproar!

They blankly looked at the Guardian's clothes fell on the ground layer by layer, leaving him on the ground in his undergarments in this world of ice and snow.

"Hey Mom! That uncle was stripped of his clothes." From a corner, the young voice of a small girl echoed.

Everyone was taken aback!

It actually can be dealt with like this?

How exactly did that Marvin do it!

He really cleaned that Guardian's clothes away completely!

"Fuck! This guy has done this before!? There is actually a special skill like this..."

"This skill, is too frightening, right?"

"Tsk. You see that Guardian? He appears tough on the outside with his armor, but his underwear is actually pink. Couldn't tell before that it was someone cold on the outside but passionate in the inside..."

Everyone was chatting.

There was so much to talk about from that display!

Marvin was not simply fighting the Guardian, he was humiliating him!

All the Guardians watching felt cold. They felt that their strong and reliable armor turned into a layer of cloth that could be removed at anytime!

Those few Apprentice Wizards were thoroughly stunned.

They hadn't expected the situation to end up like this!

Guardians were obviously the bane of Rangers, why was it the opposite with Marvin?

...

At the summit of the snow mountain, the Guardian was almost going crazy!

The snowy wind blew on his precious pink underwear, so cold it made him constantly shiver.

What made him unable to stand it the most, was Marvin looking at him with ridicule.

"It's fine, I understand," Marvin spoke first. "There are some people in touch with their feminine side."

"Drop dead!" The Guardian was thoroughly angered.

He completely lost his reason, both hands raising his shield and fiercely rushing toward Marvin!

But this kind of action was exactly what Marvin expected!

Shadow Step!

A simple turn and Marvin instantly arrived at the Guardian's back!

Cutthroat!

Perfect combo.

Blood spurted from the Guardian's throat. He painfully covered his throat, but there was no use, because this slash had dealt a fatal injury!

The Guardian collapsed.

Dying such a depressing death at the summit of the snow mountain. His key fell into Marvin's hands.

Blood dyed the snow red as the icy wind became stronger.

Marvin calmly sheathed his daggers. No one noticed that the dagger he used to strip the Guardian's armor off was Blazing Fury, the gift from the old blacksmith!

'Now Wayne and I already have half of the keys.'

'But the competition has just started.'

Marvin standing at the summit gazed downwards.

Soon in the distance, he saw two people, one chasing the other!

.....

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 112: Gemini

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"How did he do that!?"

In the Thunder Tower, the man who called himself the 6th heir of the Unicorn Clan was extremely shocked at the scene in the magic screen.

Due to his shock, he didn't notice the girl beside him letting out a long sigh of relief.

'This guy is so bad, actually using this kind of method to kill that Guardian.'

'He is such a bad guy,' Kate secretly thought.

She completely ignored that Lohart guy next to her.

"Eliminating Guardians was this easy? How did he strip the Guardian of his armor?" Lohart was puzzled.

He frowned as he saw Marvin taking away the Guardian's key, feeling unhappy.

But subconsciously glancing at Kate, a smile shone once again on his face.

In front of a lady he liked, he at least had to show some calmness.

He coughed and told Kate, "There is nothing to worry about, the abilities of those killers trained by my family isn't inferior to his."

Kate slightly nodded.

But unknowingly, she already had a bad opinion of Lohart and his family.

Lohart obviously kept talking, "This Guardian wasn't one of our men, or else that Marvin would have already died."

"Miss Kate, you see, that one is an elite killer of our family. Haha, he and that witch grouped up. That witch is also working with our Unicorn Clan. We provided her with a lot of supplies and tracking items. This Marvin and his brother won't be able to escape."

Kate's attention was brought to another magic screen.

Indeed, in that screen the witch from the Thunder Tower, Celina, and her follower in name had grouped up. The latter was a very sturdy man, but he had mauve hair. What made people even more stunned was that in this world of ice and snow, he was wearing light clothes. And they couldn't see where he hid his weapons.

"He is the 2nd best elite of the family." Lohart saw Kate's gaze focusing on that man and conveniently explained, "Don't look down on him, this guy's fighting skills are extremely frightening. He went through training ordinary people couldn't imagine. He would be fine in that snow mountain even if he wasn't wearing any clothes."

"His cold resistance is comparable to a Barbarian's. But his strongest point... hehe..."

Lohart stopped there, deliberately creating a cliffhanger.

Kate couldn't help but frown, she softly asked, "Strongest point? What is it?"

Lohart pridefully said, "He is a Gemini!"

Gemini!

Kate was startled, and immediately became more worried as she watched Marvin's expression.

...

On the summit, Marvin was focusing his gaze in the distance. The snowy wind was thinning.

He could finally make out who the two people were!

The one fleeing in front was his own younger brother Wayne.

And the one in the back was the Craftsman Tower's Wizard named Bergner. The Guardian he just killed was his follower.

Wayne was running strenuously, blue light radiating under his feet. This was a pair of boots with a speed effect, specialized for snowy environments.

In fact, if not for these shoes, Wayne would have been overtaken halfway there!

'A bit of bad luck.' Marvin frowned.

He had encountered the Guardian earlier, and if not for that Armor Strip technique, he would also still be in trouble. And Wayne's luck was the same; in the vast snow mountain, he immediately met a competitor.

Based on Marvin's strategy, Wayne couldn't use a spell now because he needed to save them for later!

Therefore, he could only run!

To outsiders, it felt very stupid and cowardly.

...

"What's going on with that Wayne? Even if he is a child, he still is a Wizard, why is he inferior to his older brother?"

"Isn't he a talented student of Magore Academy? Why is he fleeing from his enemy?"

"Weird, when I watched Wayne fighting in the qualifiers before, he had a very unyielding style. Why did it suddenly become so strange..."

The audience started discussing. They weren't familiar with Wayne, they only felt that this guy had lost the Wizards' face.

In this era, Wizard was the supreme class!

Every Wizard had their own pride. Participating in the Battle of the Holy Grail was like meeting rivals, they should stake everything!

But surprisingly, this kid saw Bergner and immediately started running.

The most important part was that he was running extremely fast! Bergner used various 0-circle spells on himself to raise his speed but still couldn't catch up.

This kind of outcome was intriguing.

In the Ashes Tower, Hanzel looked at Wayne running like that with an ashen face. His friends nearby glanced at him with questioning looks.

"This is the strategy you gave your disciple? The Battle of the Holy Grail 1st rule: [Run as soon as you meet an enemy?]" One Wizard always at odds couldn't help but ridicule him.

The others also had a strange expression.

Hanzel had previously promised them that for this competition, he and Wayne had planned a lot of strategies, choosing the optimal spells...

With this outcome, he didn't know what happened to Wayne, changing his former unyielding style to directly running.

This made him as a teacher lose face!

"Hey, maybe this kid has a plan." Another teacher who was watching the magic screen attentively suddenly said, "You guys, look at the route he is taking, it seems like there is a goal."

"Come on. How could he have a goal in this vast snow mountain. I think he is afraid. But don't blame him, he is a 9 year old child after all," he mocked.

Hanzer stayed silent.

Everyone was firmly staring at the magic screen, unwilling to look away. At that time, some change appeared on the screen.

Perhaps Bergner felt vexed at chasing Wayne, but he took out a scroll covered in a lot of decorative pattern.

The next second, he used the spell on the scroll!

1st-circle spell, Lightning Speed!

A very strong support spell.

Bergner's speed suddenly increased by more than 30% and the distance between him and Wayne was decreased in an instant.

"Let me see how you can escape!" Bergner coldly watched that back that kept running ahead of him.

Hanzel looked at his disciple with some worry. He wasn't clear what had happened to Wayne.

But he was clear on one point, this kind of change was definitely because of Marvin!

Only Marvin could make Wayne change the plans he decided with his teacher.

'This Marvin is too much. He would actually take risks with his own brother's life!'

'Who does he think he is? He know nothing about magic! A countryside noble actually dared to randomly changed my plans!'

Hanzel had already cursed Marvin to no end in his mind.

If not for his self-restraint and not wanting to be the joke of those Wizards watching, he might have already exploded!

Such a huge loss of face...

And at that time, two shadows appeared in front of Wayne.

That was the Thunder Tower duo!

The witch Celina and that follower that had been switched to at the last moment who registered as... an Assassin.

But as an Assassin, that man was a bit too sturdy. His build felt like a muscular Fighter.

"Attacked from both sides!"

"He has nowhere to run!"

"What a pity, this boy looked quite lovely."

The people in the audience shook their heads and sighed. The situation on the magic screen was very clear. Wayne was chased by Bergner when the duo from the Thunder Tower appeared in front of him.

Regardless of what happened, Wayne would definitely be surrounded by those three people.

And his elder brother Marvin was still on the summit, unable to come down to save his brother.

If he didn't admit defeat, he might have to pay with his own life.

...

"By all means, don't concede!" In the Thunder Tower, Lohart smiled while looking at the magic screen.

"In any case, my people won't give him the chance to concede."

Kate frowned, she couldn't understand why Wayne had avoided fighting all this time. This was a very weak approach.

The Battle of the Holy Grail's rules were already very clear, they needed to snatch the other keys to get that Magic Holy Grail.

They would have to fight sooner or later, why avoid it?

Now it was worse, with him surrounded by three people.

In this open snow field, unless they made proper preparations and had relatively good hidden cards, fleeing wouldn't be effective!

'Hold on...' Kate eyes suddenly brightened.

Because her gaze suddenly focused on the other side, which was temporarily ignored by other people!

That was Marvin on the summit!

What was he trying to do?

Kate's eyes widened.

...

"You have nowhere to escape!" Bergner coldly said.

Wayne had already stopped. It was because he had already discovered those two shadows in front of him.

He couldn't move forward. Thunder Tower's duo had already grouped up, giving him a feeling of crisis!

"What should I do?" Wayne was a bit worried.

If he was using his previous style, he would have already raised his magic staff and cast a spell!

He would have risked everything with the other side!

His fighting spells were unusually strong, his strong point.

But Marvin's warning kept echoing in his head.

'I can't rashly waste spells!' Wayne ground his teeth.

The Thunder Tower's duo had clearly discovered them and quickly surrounded Wayne, not giving him any chance to escape!

The three surrounded him in a narrow ledge, next to a cliff.

"Finally found a prey," the sturdy man sneered while looking at Wayne, ready to attack.

But at this time, the sound of wind could be heard coming from the summit!

A black shadow rushed down at an unimaginable speed!

It reached their side in an instant!

A rope was thrown out, coiling around Wayne without any difficulty. Marvin pulled on the rope with force, dragging Wayne up.

In an instant, snowflakes splashed as the shadow sped along.

...

Outside the Three Ring Towers, the audience watching the magic screen was dumbfounded.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 113: Snow Demon Lair

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Two minutes earlier.

From the summit, Marvin coldly watched those three people surrounding Wayne. The snowy wind was biting cold, so they might have been able to see Marvin, but the line of sight wasn't that great.

But Marvin, towering above them, was still more or less able to see them clearly.

He had made Wayne choose that kind of spell setup. If they really fought now, Wayne would definitely not be their opponent!

Because Marvin's setup was too extreme!

Thus, Wayne could only run.

'Wayne has so much faith in me, I can't disappoint him.'

'Whatever, let's gamble! In any case, I have good balance. I don't believe my luck will keep being bad!'

A decisive expression flashed through Marvin's eyes.

Most of the things that happened since he transmigrated could be considered as being dealt with through meticulous plans, steadily carrying them out. He had the experience after all.

But today he had no choice but to take a risk.

Because Wayne fell into such a dangerous situation after trusting him. In any case, Wayne was the one that needed protecting!

"Let's go!"

Marvin took a deep breath and suddenly ran to that shield on the ground!

Indeed, the shield!

The two meter tall shield was still there after the Guardian's death!

That shield wasn't too heavy. It was because the Guardian didn't expect to meet people with great physical power in the Battle of the Holy Grail. At the same time, there would be three Wizards, so he chose a shield with relatively good Magic Resistance.

Thus Marvin's strength was barely enough to raise it!

But doing any quick maneuvers with it would be totally impossible. After all, his strength was too low.

He pushed the shield to the edge of the snowy slope and adjusted the orientation.

He then suddenly gave it one last shove and jumped on it!

That's right, Marvin was using the shield as a sledge, wildly sliding down the steep slope!

That was a crazy gamble.

Marvin's balance was very good and his dexterity was also very high, but sledding wasn't that simple.

If there was a broken tree stump hidden in the slope... The consequences would be disastrous!

...

And when Kate saw Marvin jumping from the summit, she almost cried out!

"Too dangerous!" She couldn't help but mutter.

"What happened?" Lohart looked at Kate, somewhat surprised.

Kate realized she had lost her composure and slightly shook her head.

Lohart was puzzled. But when he turned to look back at the other screen, he froze on the spot!

Because on the magic screen, a shadow was rushing down the mountain as fast as lightning. He arrived near those three in less than a minute!

That was too fast!

"What happened?" Lohart leapt up from his seat in an instant, alarmed!

His eyes widened, his reaction even more extreme than Kate's!

...

Marvin was riding the shield, trying to keep his balance.

Snow kept splashing on his face on his way down, along with some bits of ice!

"Woosh!" "Woosh!"

His face had a few deep cuts.

The shield was sliding faster and faster!

Marvin firmly opened his eyes, letting the snow blow against his eyelashes. He tenaciously locked onto Wayne's position!

He struggled to keep the shield steady, crazily sliding toward the people below.

In an instant, he reached the edge of the slope, approaching that ledge they were on!

"Wayne!" He roared!

The loud voice instantly startled the three people. But Marvin came too fast, and they were caught unprepared.

Before they could react, the shield carried Marvin right past them!

At the last moment, Marvin displayed his Rope Master abilities.

The Wishful Rope in his hand was simply omnipotent.

A simple tug and Wayne was pulled to the "sledge"!

The two brothers immediately disappeared down the slope over the end of the ledge.

Three people were left behind, totally dumbstruck!

...

The audience watching the magic screen was frantic.

They didn't think this year's Battle of the Holy Grail would actually start in such a wonderful way.

"Heavens! I was actually able to see such a crazy move..."

"He actually made it! He made it! Damn... Is that Baron Marvin a sledding expert?"

"His rope skills are also amazing! I have to ask him for some advice later!"

"Too smart! You see those three competitors' faces, they have no expression at all, as if they met a ghost!"

A few young nobles couldn't help but cheer for Marvin's move!

The others were watching, excited!

Though it had been less than two minutes, everyone's eyes were focused on Marvin's body.

It felt as if the other competitors turned into supporting characters in that moment.

The audience carefully watched Marvin, wanting to see what else that shocking guy could do!

...

"Very creative." Hathaway's eyes shone.

Marvin's move was definitely beyond her expectations. No one thought that the Guardian's shield could actually be used like that!

On the vast snow mountain, Marvin carried Wayne and lowered his center of gravity as the two slid down at great speed!

They weren't safe yet.

The shield's sliding speed was too high, they simply couldn't stop it. It wasn't actually a sledge after all, so there were no brakes.

"Brother! I can't see anything!" Wayne shouted with difficulty.

"Hold me tight!" Marvin yelled.

He seemed to see a forested area ahead in the distance, rapidly approaching!

If he let the shield hit a tree at such a fast speed, the two brothers would lose their lives.

It was crucial to be able to see clearly now.

Marvin let out a breath and focused his spirit.

He spotted two tall trees ahead, one on either side.

He spread his hands, ready to throw both his Wishful Ropes.

"Yes!" Wayne answered, holding onto Marvin's waist.

'Focus!'

The instant the shield entered the forest, Marvin threw both ropes out!

They coiled onto the two trees to the sides.

And at the same time, Marvin kicked with both feet, jumping from the shield!

Because he was carrying someone, his jump wasn't as forceful as usual, but it was enough to get clear of the shield.

The shield continued rushing downward, spreading a great amount of snow on the way, and directly knocked against a few trees in the dense thicket, almost cutting them down!

And the two were forcefully slowed by the pull from the Wishful Ropes.

Even so, they were still going forward as the two tall trees bent, and then Marvin released the ropes just before they landed.

"Pshh!"

The two fell in the snow while hugging each other.

Even if they cut a sorry figure, they still luckily survived.

Marvin who had gently held onto Wayne let go of his hand. He then sprung back up to a standing position.

Wayne rubbed his nose that had bumped into Marvin, and resolutely stood up.

The two took a glance at the mess caused by the shield and couldn't help but let out a long breath.

The two fistbumped and then looked up to see that those three had already transformed into faint specks in the distance.

"We got rid of them for the time being." Wayne forced a smile. "I truly thought I was about to die."

"But I knew that Brother would certainly come to save me."

"And then you came."

Marvin smiled too. "Although we didn't start out with much luck, it seems pretty decent now."

He pointed into the forest and said, "We didn't wander too far from our objective."

Wayne nodded.

"Let's go, while they are still far behind," Marvin urged.

The two immediately began running for the other side of the forest.

...

"Damn, even like this the little bastard got away?"

Lohart glared at the magic screen with an extremely ruthless look. The rest of the audience at the side was clenching their fists for the brothers!

Most people were gradually supporting Marvin and Wayne!

Because, since the start of the Battle of the Holy Grail, each climax and exciting event was mostly directed by Marvin.

First was the coincidental fight with the Guardian, with that series of dazzling dagger moves that simply left everyone stunned!

And the Guardian being stripped of his armor was a scene that the audience would never be able to forget.

This was a technique that had never appeared in all of Feinan's history, because it was a player made skill, making use of the gaps between layers of armor to disassemble it. This required excellent blade skills and excellent weapons! And Marvin was obviously using Blazing Fury, with its [Shatter] property. Only a weapon this sharp could accomplish it so efficiently.

And then after that, the crazy sledding scene.

What normal person would use a Guardian's shield as a sledge? And Marvin not only made an attempt; it was perfectly executed!

The two brothers finally managed to stop halfway down the mountain.

But this opening half hour scene was enough to make most of the audience cheer in satisfaction.

The anger in Lohart's eyes became more and more clear as he heard the others endlessly praising Marvin's skill.

He came this time with a clan order. He had to get rid of Marvin and Wayne by all means, to prove the Unicorn clan's strength!

That Gemini killer was specially chosen by him. The reason he didn't pick assassination but instead chose the big stage of the Battle of the Holy Grail, was to display the strength of the Unicorn clan to the East Coast.

But who knew that when the stage was built, the one in the limelight would actually be Marvin!?

This pushed him into a nasty mood.

"They won't be able to escape!"

"I swear!" Lohart clenched his teeth while watching the magic screen.

Kate frowned and suddenly said, "I'm feeling unwell, excuse me."

Lohart was stunned for a moment, but then nodded.

Kate stood up, turned and left.

She needed to find a secluded area to at least avoid Lohart's sight!

...

At the other end of the forest, Marvin and Wayne arrived close to cavern that wasn't really hidden.

"Finally." Marvin let out a breath.

There were more than a dozen similar caverns nearby in the snow mountain.

'Since we found the cavern, the next plan will be a lot easier.'

The shortcuts players had found when they participated in the Battle of the Holy Grail could be used.

Although they had a rough start, now that they'd gotten to this point, they'd just go along with it.

"Let's go, and be ready to use your spells." Marvin nodded at Wayne. The latter immediately followed.

The two entered the cavern.

Marvin remembered very clearly that there was a nest of Snow Demons in every cavern.

These caverns were actually Snow Demon lairs!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 114: Shortcut

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Back on the snow mountain, the two sides were facing each other.

Bergner was clearly at a disadvantage. After Marvin took Wayne on the shield and escaped, he was left facing the Thunder Tower duo alone.

His Guardian had already been beheaded by Marvin, but he wasn't aware of this yet.

"Hey, listen." Bergner turned, trying to move the other side, "Didn't your Unicorn clan contact me before?"

"But you denied us." Celina didn't speak, and it was the man on the side who replied while smiling.

"I agree now," Bergner said, with a forced smile.

"We have a common enemy, those two kids from the Ashes Tower, right? Wouldn't it be better to split up?"

He slowly prepared to retreat.

But at that time, the Gemini suddenly displayed a very painful expression, "Aaah... Can't you endure for a bit?"

Bergner was immediately frightened. He didn't know what this guy was talking about.

Suddenly, a slender white foot came out of the man's sturdy body!

A seductive woman's voice also echoed from the spot, "Can't help it. How long has it been since you killed someone? Isn't it a waste? I already can't help but want to taste blood!"

Under everyone's frightened gaze, a delicate woman forcibly drilled out of that man's body!

The two people's flesh were definitely connected! The connected part was separating like mud, or jelly.

One person turned into two under thousands of gazes.

That woman was bald with a very ugly appearance and wasn't wearing anything. Yet she didn't seem cold in that freezing wind.

"Zhghh!" Her nails suddenly grew, turning into extremely sharp blades!

"Why are you still stunned?" The woman urged, "Kill him!"

The man helplessly shrugged and shook his head. The originally normal mouth turned into a toothy maw, and his muscles swelled up all over his body, as if he was turning into a demon!

Bergner's expression was filled with fear!

'What the hell is that thing?'

But before he could react, "Woosh!", that woman had rushed in front of him.

The sharp nail directly pierced his magic armor!

...

Gemini!

Everyone felt a chill wind in the three towers.

Most of the nobles knew that Marvin and his brother had provoked the Unicorn Clan and would definitely incur their retaliation.

After all, White was killed by Marvin according to the competition's rules, so the Unicorn clan decided not to do anything under the table to uphold their face as a Wizard clan.

They chose the toughest stance, getting involved in the Battle of the Holy Grail.

The higher-ups of the Three Ring Towers didn't intervene in that since on one hand, they didn't wanted to be too stiff with the Unicorn clan, while on the other hand, as long as the competitors agreed, it would be allowable.

Thus everyone was very much looking forward to what kind of person the Unicorn clan would send.

The outcome made people draw cold breaths!

It was actually a Gemini!

Hadn't this strange race disappeared from Feinan a long time ago?

How could it appear in the Battle of the Holy Grail? And with the identity of a follower!

Where did the Unicorn clan find such a terrible race?

Geminis had a cruel nature. They were born hermaphrodites, able to split in two with both halves mentally linked. When killing, their coordination was flawless.

Geminis reproduced by themselves, and new Geminis would be born from the male and female halves.

This lifeform had been slaughtered by the Wizard Alliance, mainly because most Geminis had a fanatical craving for blood.

In the current Feinan, very few of these innate killers could be seen.

"Baron Marvin is in trouble this time!"

The audience blankly looked at Bergner dying under the joint attack of the Gemini and the witch Celina and couldn't help but worry about the brothers' fate.

...

"Good. Now we have three keys and they also have three."

The Gemini woman picked up the key and threw it to Celina with an indifferent expression. "Go to the summit. I'll take over."

Celina didn't complain. She had reached an agreement with the Unicorn clan. In this Battle of the Holy Grail, she would follow her follower.

She took the key and began to struggle her way up.

And the Gemini duo followed the traces left by Marvin and Wayne!

Their goal was simple: to ruthlessly kill that pair of brothers!

"Hahah... I'm already impatient," the woman said. "That small Wayne looks very tender and lovely."

"The flesh on his face will surely be quite tasty..."

...

"Careful, ahead is a Snow Demon nest," Marvin softly reminded.

After turning a corner, a few strange silhouettes could faintly be seen in the obscure cavern.

Wayne nodded.

Marvin hadn't planned according to common sense from the start. As a veteran player, he'd lost count of how many times he passed this instance of the Battle of the Holy Grail.

He knew that there were two instances split into two ranks. The Apprentice level and the 2nd rank Wizard level had different difficulties.

But they both had a common point, a shortcut!

The Snow Demon Lair! And it wasn't formed naturally, it was deliberately created by the Legend Wizard Leymann.

These Snow demons were originally planned for the 2nd rank Wizard contestants, because in every nest there were five Snow Demon Leaders. These five Snow Demon Leaders were all 2nd rank creatures with powerful fighting abilities. Without special preparations, it would be very easy to suffer at their hands.

And only Leymann himself knew this information. Even Hathaway didn't know.

When Marvin told Wayne, he naturally said he'd gotten the information from Hathaway. Wayne also felt that Marvin and Hathaway's relationship wasn't ordinary and was thus convinced.

Dame Hathaway was a Half-Legend. And needless to say, Wayne would firmly carry out the plan his older brother had put forward!

Thus he chose his spells yesterday, early in the morning. If others knew, they would be shocked!

He didn't pick any 0-circle spells to use!

He chose six casts of the same 1st-circle spell. Whether he was able to preserve those six spells before he entered the cavern was the key for Marvin's plan to succeed.

After all, even though the Wizard class was powerful, it had one big flaw. If they used up all their spells, they couldn't keep fighting.

It was generally better to use the setup Hanzel had chosen. Marvin's setup was too extreme...

Of course, it was meant to be used in the most extreme circumstances!

The shadows in front gradually become clear. Although Wayne couldn't see, he still entered deeper into the cavern under Marvin's guidance.

Not far away, a Snow Demon Protector was standing in the middle of the cavern.

There were 5 or 6 similar Snow Demon Protectors behind it.

These Snow Demon Protectors were simply 1st rank creatures, not much of a threat to the arriving Marvin and Wayne.

"I'm going!" Marvin whispered, entering Stealth without a change in his expression.

The Snow Demon cavern was also considered as a wilderness area, so a Ranger's Stealth didn't have any penalty there.

And on top of that, Snow Demons didn't have a high perception to begin with.

Soon, Marvin arrived behind the Snow Demon and fiercely slashed at its head!

He was using Blazing Fury!

The Snow Demon's HP reached 0 in an instant. Its entire body broke down into pieces of snow, collapsing on the ground.

The other Snow Demons immediately senses something wrong, rushing up alarmed and angry.

Marvin still didn't let Wayne act. Because he could take care of those Snow Demons himself!

Snow Demons' bodies were very weak but they had high resistance to most spells. However, they had no way to defend against physical injuries.

This creature was very sinister. It was said that the spirits of those who died unjustly in this place covered in ice and snow would turn into them.

Marvin had no issues killing those!

His hand nimbly flowed among those Snow Demons and in an instant, those remaining 4 Snow Demon Protectors were annihilated.

"Let's keep going," Marvin called to Wayne.

The two continued moving forward.

On their way, the brothers met many Snow Demon Protectors and Marvin still hadn't let Wayne act, taking care of everything by himself.

Until they met a Snow Demon that was somewhat different.

This Snow Demon was somewhat smaller than the average Snow Demon, but the snow on its body seemed to be a lot more solid!

"It's your turn," Marvin softly said.

Wayne nodded, taking out the snake-like magic staff and gently aimed at that totally clueless special Snow Demon.

The next instant, a large fireball took form on top of the magic staff!

...

What Marvin and Wayne didn't know was that their actions had already caused a lot of discussion in the audience.

The audience watched the brothers going deeper in the cavern through the magic screen. They met with many Snow Demons along the way which were all effortlessly killed by Marvin.

They didn't focus on Marvin being able to kill those Snow Demons, but rather the reason Marvin went in the cave!

It felt as if he knew what was inside!

This really made people puzzled.

And the amount of Snow Demons on the way confirmed one point: Marvin wasn't just randomly running around, he actually had some kind of goal.

This made everyone puzzled.

How could Marvin look like he knew Leymann's incomplete plane like the back of his hand?

"He is cheating!" Someone shouted.

"He is clearly cheating! They certainly know something."

Many similar voices rose up in the crowd, but most people didn't believe that Wizard Leymann would help Marvin cheat... And so obviously.

Marvin was from the Ashes Tower's after all, not the contestant of the Thunder Tower.

...

Meanwhile, someone uninvited suddenly showed up at the top of the Ashes Tower.

"Sir Leymann, should I take this as a provocation?" Hathaway coldly looked at that old man who suddenly intruded her own Wizard Tower.

"Hathaway, I wouldn't have been this rude if you hadn't broken the rule of this competition." The old man frowned.

"How did they know about the Snow Demon Lair?"

Hathaway coldly groaned, "You think I leaked it."

The old man didn't comment on that. "Don't tell me you believe they mistakenly went in?"

"No." Hathaway shook her head, a strange expression flashing through her eyes as she indifferently replied:

"Sir Leymann, you should know I'm not the only Seer in this world."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 115: Hidden Gate and Treasure Chest

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"Seer?" Surprise flashed through Leymann's eyes.

He subconsciously looked at Marvin in the magic screen, a bit relieved, "So it was that."

"I was wondering why you would dispatch a countryside noble for the competition. Hmph! Young people truly are more cunning."

Hathaway craftily smiled, "In any case, you wouldn't bother with us in this small competition."

Leymann silently nodded, "Since that's the case, I don't have a problem with it. Baron Marvin's identity as a Seer, should we report it to the Alliance?"

"No," Hathaway categorically rejected.

"Reporting to the Alliance is a mistake. I think you know that better than me."

"Sir Anthony's death already raised many questions. I also feel a shadow approaching me these days!"

"If not for the Half-Artifact you lent me, I'm afraid I wouldn't be able to hide my presence."

Hathaway displayed a frightened expression after saying this. "He is looking for me. Because of my Seer identity. They already know. "

Leymann's aged face was very solemn as he replied, "Indeed, there is a mole inside the Alliance... I'll think of a way to keep this matter under control."

"You have to be careful about your safety."

Hathaway nodded.

Even though they were both Tower Masters of the Three Ring Towers, Hathaway had actually grown up under Leymann. The two had a teacher and friend relationship.

Even if Leymann wasn't as popular as Anthony in the East Coast, he was still a fairly decent Wizard.

Unfortunately, there weren't many people like Leymann and Anthony in the South Wizard Alliance.

Some had already been bewitched by the gods and given up on the Universe Magic Pool, choosing corrupted faith instead.

The inside of the Alliance was rotten. The Three Ring Towers could only preserve themselves. This was the only way for the Three Tower Masters.

If the following Calamity wasn't handled properly, then this Battle of the Holy Grail might be the last one.

The Three Ring Towers would also become history, gradually forgotten in the sands of time!

...

In the cave, the fierce fireball was shot, its flames producing many heatwaves!

1st-circle spell, [Lava Fireball].

This was a variant of the Fireball. It required some volcanic rock powder as a casting material.

Wayne had already smeared a small amount of volcanic powder before taking out his magic staff.

Under his incantation, a Fireball shot out from the end of the snake-like magic staff, quickly impacting the body of that special Snow Demon in an explosion as loud as thunder!

It shrieked in agony, immediately attracting countless Snow Demon Protectors.

"Clang!"

Marvin waved his daggers without any hesitation!

Except for the few special Snow Demons, the rest didn't enter his eyes.

And Wayne's spells were specially prepared to break through the Snow Demon Lair.

Wayne's 150Mp were totally exchanged for 1st-circle spells, six copies of [Lava Fireball]!

This would seem like a completely brainless setup to other people. But Wayne still listened to Marvin's plans.

Because he trusted his older brother.

The outcome was just as expected. The special spell Lava Fireball turned up useful.

Marvin's shadow was flashing between these Snow Demon Protectors, turning them into pieces in the blink of an eye.

'My experience is definitely useful! I hope that hidden area still has the treasure chest!'

Marvin couldn't help but smile when he looked at the ground covered in snow piles.

That special Snow Demon was a Snow Demon Leader. There were 4 to 6 of them in every Snow Demon nest.

This Snow Demon was a 2nd rank creature, and it also had the [Crystallization] ability!

Physical attacks and ordinary spells would be ineffective. Their attacks also had an extreme penetrating power, making it very difficult to guard against.

This was a very troublesome opponent that even 2nd rank Wizards were unable to defeat.

But Marvin knew of a spell specifically used to deal with Snow Demon Leader.

That was Lava Fireball!

This Fireball was a variation and once it hit the Snow Demon Leader, it would melt it in a second!

Ordinary Fireballs wouldn't reach this kind of temperature!

And ordinary people wouldn't exchange their precious MP for a spell in such a neglected branch of magic.

Thus, this hidden Snow Demon Lair was actually prepared by Leymann for 2nd rank Wizards. But it ended up meet a transmigrator like Marvin!

Not only was Marvin a transmigrator, he was also an expert gamer.

He had explored this path who knows how many times.

A Fire Wizard and someone using a blade was enough to clear the Snow Demon lair.

But the price was that Wayne would lose all fighting power after using up all six Lava Fireballs. When the time came, Marvin would have to protect him!

Wayne getting in a difficult situation earlier was because Marvin had prepared to take a different path!

This path was a complete shortcut after all. As long as he cleared the Snow Demon Lair, he would be able to find that hidden Gate.

The hidden Gate led directly to the summit!

And inside the Snow Demon Lair there was a treasure chest with six spare keys inside!

Now Marvin's only hope was that this hadn't changed.

So far it was still normal

The brothers kept going forward, continuously killing all kinds of Snow Demons along the way.

The two brothers had split the work. Marvin was in charge of Snow Demon Protectors and Wayne was in charge of getting rid of Snow Demon Leaders with Lava Fireball.

In a brief 20 minutes, the two arrived at the deepest area of the Snow Demon Lair!

That was a wide open space located in the center of the Snow Mountain.

On the edge of the open area, a statue of four Ouroboros coiling around each other was protruding out of the wall.

In Feinan's alchemy, the Ouroboros meant [Transformation], while in the Wizards' eyes, this symbol meant [Transmission].

This was a hidden Teleportation Gate.

Ordinary people wouldn't know how to activate it, but Marvin had a rough idea.

Activating Teleportation Gates was an important thief ability!

Various kinds of mystical magic locks and combination locks were common in Feinan's secret doors, so Marvin had some skill in this field.

"Brother, there is a chest there!"

On the way, Wayne had already used five Lava Fireballs, leaving him with only one.

He was currently pointing at a place on the side of the open space.

The two walked over.

The size of the chest was more or less the same as Marvin's remembered. It was hidden at the edge of the cavern wall. Wayne seemed to have good sight, finding it this quickly.

This chest had no locks or other mechanisms and could be opened directly.

"Bang!"

There were indeed six keys lying peacefully in the chest!

"Let's go!" Marvin let Wayne put away the keys and then walked towards the hidden door.

Next to the Ouroboros statue was a small platform. On the platform were four sticks of different lengths.

But every stick could only be used once every hour.

This was an active mechanism which could control the opening and closing of the hidden door.

Marvin knew their enemies were definitely tracking them, and even if he didn't mind fighting them, with so many eyes watching him, he still wanted to hide his true strength.

After the Battle of the Holy Grail concluded, he would secretly take care of the killer from the Unicorn Clan. After that, the ancient red dragon's rampage would catch the Unicorn Clan unprepared, leaving them unable to recover.

Thus, Marvin had to find the quickest way to crack that door's mechanism!

'Four sticks... Ouroboros statue... I don't seem to have seen that mechanism before.'

Marvin frowned.

What caused the most headaches in the Battle of the Holy Grail was actually this door's mechanism.

The mechanism was ever changing, a new one almost every time. It wouldn't be especially difficult, but it would waste a bit of time.

But what Marvin needed the most right now was time!

'Ouroboros... Wait, four colors!'

Marvin suddenly had an idea! This Ouroboros was composed four colors, four kinds of snakes entwined in roughly concentric circles.

In alchemy, nested Ouroboros were read from the inside out, and they also used a numeric color code¹.

Marvin swiftly thought for a moment and figured out the four digits!

He approached the stone platform and examined the rods, find some graduations on top of them. These marked scales could match the digits!

'It wasn't that hard!'

Marvin sighed in relief. Under Wayne's expecting gaze, Marvin moved the sticks up and down based on those four digits.

But what made Marvin surprised was that after finishing his actions, there wasn't a bit of reaction from the hidden door!

If the code was correct, there would have been a few noises at the very least.

'Wrong?' He thought, trying to move the sticks.

But as expected, the sticks were locked and needed one hour before trying again!

And at that time, chaotic footsteps could be heard approaching!

Two people!

Marvin and Wayne were startled!

Did they finally catch up?

...

Three Ring Towers.

The audience were attentively watching the biggest scene on the magic screen.

They all watched Marvin and Wayne quickly moving forward. Even if they didn't know what the two of them were doing, they had faintly guessed that there should be a shortcut here.

But their moving speed was still somewhat slow!

The Gemini had two bodies with two different classes. The male Gemini was a fighter and the female Gemini clearly had a class with high dexterity.

They watched as the male merged into the female's body, using her high speed to track the two brothers.

That scene was really too frightening.

The female Gemini was clearly more proficient in tracking and she soon arrived near the forested area, found the cavern and chased in.

The audience was sweating for Marvin!

They didn't think the two brothers could beat this frightening killer race!

The atmosphere turned gloomy. Both sides were now shown facing each other in the magic screen.

And that Celina who was climbing the snow mountain alone, had long been forgotten!

....

In the corner of the Thunder Tower, Kate motionlessly watched the scene on the magic screen and quietly summoned Ding!

1 ED/N: I'd like it if it used the resistor color code. Electrical engineers represent!

T/N: Time to play Mastermind till they get it right! (Who cares if it takes days...)

ED/N: If only the door told them which rods were in the wrong position. Since I'm already commenting, feel free to join our discord at <https://discord.gg/NmuND4g> if you haven't already!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know <amp report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 116: Border of Life and Death

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The atmosphere became tense in the cave.

Marvin took a step forward, moving in front of Wayne to protect him.

Two people stood in front of him, a man and a woman. There was no apparent relation between the two.

However, Marvin smelled something fishy about them!

"Gemini?!"

He solemnly watched those two.

The Gemini looked at each other, clearly surprised. They hadn't expected Marvin to see through their identity in a glance.

But it didn't matter, so what if he saw through it?

They came here to ruthlessly kill the two brothers under the countless eyes, thus uplifting the Unicorn Clan's prestige!

"Wayne, fall back. See if you can open that hidden door," Marvin said in a heavy voice.

Wayne didn't act stubborn, as he only had one Lava Fireball left. Facing those two who weren't to be trifled with, there was naturally nothing he could do to help Marvin. He might even turn into a liability.

He instantly ran toward the hidden door and began studying the relationship between the Ouroboros snakes and the hidden door mechanism.

This was a hidden Teleportation Gate installed by a Wizard and Wayne had previously studied in this field.

...

"We are two, do you think you can stop us?" The Gemini woman laughed softly.

Her laughter was sometimes hoarse, sometimes seductive. The inconsistency was strangely frightening! This was caused by the Geminis' body structure being unstable, making the vocal cords sometimes be out of alignment, leading to variation in tone!

"You are only one," Marvin calmly replied.

He had dealt with Geminis in an instance of the Underworld Plane before, and had killed no less than a hundred of them.

The members of this frightening race were innate killers, but they could only become pile of experience in front of a Ruler of the Night.

The current Marvin was obviously not as powerful as back then, but the Night Walker + Ranger class made Marvin confident enough to be able to take both on alone!

Shadow Doppelganger!

A small silhouette slowly appeared from the shadows of the cavern, but immediately disappeared on the spot!

Stealth!

The first time Marvin used his doppelganger, he was in stealth and used it as a probe. This time, he let the shadow enter stealth while he himself started the attack!

This was because he wasn't alone. He couldn't retreat or hide.

If he retreated, Wayne would be exposed in front of the Gemini. Based on Geminis' methods, Wayne's defensive items wouldn't be of much use.

"A sneaky helper?"

The female Gemini suddenly started sniffing the air, directly locking onto the Shadow Doppelganger in Stealth!

'Fuck!'

'Isn't this woman too perverted?'

Marvin cursed in his heart, but he didn't hesitate, instead grasping his daggers and dashing forward!

Direct confrontation!

This was Marvin's only solution now!

Blazing Fury in his right hand, a Fang in his left hand. Even though the two daggers were different, under the effects of Two-Weapon Fighting, they would be able to display some synergy.

Moreover, Marvin needed Blazing Fury's spell!

[Arcane Missiles]!

Five consecutive Arcane Missiles chaotically flew towards the male Gemini!

And Marvin was also rushing in that direction.

The man laughed, as the muscles on his upper body suddenly swelled. He let the five arcane missiles hit his body!

"Bang!""Bang!""Bang!""Bang!""Bang!"

Heavy noises echoed through the cavern, sounding like an iron hammer hitting a stone wall.

The male was safe and sound.

'Force Immunity!'

The name of this specialty flashed through Marvin's head. Arcane Missile belonged to the school of Force Magic. Geminis are really abnormal. Despite only being level 7, he already had a specialty that was the bane of ordinary wizards.

Marvin reached the male in an instant, slashing down at his arm with Fang!

"Clang!"

A shallow bloody mark appeared on the male's skin!

'Steel Skin!" Marvin was fuming!

This Gemini was really an elite amongst elites.

Marvin's attacks were nearly ineffective.

The male Gemini suddenly opened his toothy maw and lunged down at a ridiculous angle, while his arms reached to surround Marvin!

At the same time, the female Gemini also moved. She glanced at Marvin throwing himself into a trap with a sneer on her face, and ignored the Shadow Doppelganger to dash straight toward Wayne.

...

'They are done for!'

That was the only thought in the hearts of the audience!

When the male Gemini opened his toothy maw, they had already come to the conclusion: Marvin was screwed!

Because Bergner died the same way!

The female Gemini had broken all of Bergner defensive spells and the desperate Bergner didn't have time to surrender before his head was cleanly bitten off by the male!

The scene before their eyes was nearly the same!

"Too bloody..."

"This Baron Marvin looks pretty handsome. Dying at the hands of a Gemini, what a pity. How could they let such a monster in the Battle of the Holy Grail? They can't be considered human!"

"Yeah, but then again, who made him offend the Unicorn clan? Moreover, if you haven't noticed, this Battle of the Holy Grail is a little strange."

"Strange?"

While a few Wizards were discussing, the scene on the magic screen suddenly reversed!

Everyone's eyes widened.

On the magic screen, Marvin was about to be embraced by the male Gemini. He suddenly ducked and sneaked under the Gemini's armpit like a cat.

Before anyone could sigh in relief, Marvin stepped on the back of the male Gemini's leg and suddenly spun, coiling his legs around his opponent's waist. The two daggers suddenly flashed together!

"I don't believe your throat is protected by Steel Skin!"

Marvin ruthlessly used Burst to push his body to the limit!

He used his most familiar Thief combo.

The two daggers rotated, their sharp edges pointing toward the Gemini's throat!

...

Marvin's extremely sharp moves stunned the audience. Could Marvin really have a chance to kill him?

They held their breaths, nervously looking at the screen.

"Clang!" "Clang!"

Two consecutive metallic sounds could be heard!

Marvin stiffened on the spot.

His two daggers had actually been grabbed by the Gemini!

Cutthroat failed!

'Damn! Curved daggers really can't match the attack speed of straight daggers!'

'Moreover, my rotating also took extra time, allowing the opponent to counter.'

That was Marvin's judgement of the situation!

This combo was originally the most commonly used Thief combo when he was playing, but Thieves and Rangers were different.

If it was with the speed of straight daggers, this Cutthroat would have definitely hit, the opponent wouldn't have had time to react!

And in order to increase the strength of curved daggers, Marvin had to make a larger movement to increase Cutthroat's effect.

But it was because of this point that his attack couldn't be perfect, leading to a huge flaw.

Ordinary class holders wouldn't be able to exploit that flaw.

But it was a very frightening gap when facing experienced experts!

For example, when he fought Diapheis, Marvin had also miscalculated.

Not to mention this frightening Gemini in front of him. His hands were immune to physical damage and actually forcibly grabbed Marvin's daggers.

"Aaah!" The Gemini bellowed, grabbing the daggers and dragging Marvin out from behind his body.

Marvin didn't have time to release them before his body was ruthlessly smashed on the ground!

"Plop!"

He couldn't help but let out a mouthful of blood. Marvin felt his body creaking all over. This wasn't a light fall!

He could hear the sound of his bones breaking!

His constitution was still too low!

The Gemini smiled sinisterly and extended his hand to grab Marvin's collar, wanting to lift him up.

Marvin had almost entered the stunned state!

Everything before his eyes was fuzzy, and he couldn't breathe properly.

He attempted to wave his daggers, but he couldn't do anything!

In the end, he had underestimated that Gemini's strength!

He hadn't expected to have just a small gap get exploited. Marvin was in a very desperate situation!

That throw left him dizzy and unable to do anything.

"Hehe, that one I ate before was too old, this one is pretty good."

A hollow laugh could be heard from the male Gemini, as his toothy maw suddenly opened, ruthlessly biting down!

'Am I going to die?'

Marvin's consciousness was too fuzzy!

...

Everyone was solemn in the Three Ring Towers.

Some people were already protesting that this Battle of the Holy Grail shouldn't be having a Gemini in it!

It was too abnormal, having both physical immunity and magic resistance!

Its methods were so frighteningly ruthless. Not in line with the goal of the Battle of the Holy Grail.

This was a Wizard competition! But instead Marvin grabbed the limelight and then it was the Gemini who took over!

What about Wizards? Where did the Wizards go?

What about Wizards' prestige?

The three Academies' Apprentice Wizards were basically non-existent!

How did it unwittingly turn into a follower competition?

This would have never happened in the past!

Followers usually played the supporting role in the Battle of the Holy Grail. Who could have imagined that there would be such a reversal this time?

Magore Academy's Wayne, for the sake of some crazy plan, had prepared five Lava Fireballs! And maybe a sixth!

Thunder Tower's Celina worked together with the Unicorn clan and hadn't shown any of her strength.

And the pitiful Bergner actually wanted to display his own power, but ended up easily disposed off by the Gemini!

This was a complete joke!

The Wizards shook their heads one after the other. Some already started to talk about whether they should cancel the participation of followers in the following Battle of the Holy Grail!

No one cared about Marvin's fate.

Because for them, the outcome was already clear!

Thunder Tower won. The Gemini would get rid of the two brothers in only an instant.

But in one corner, a young lady was angrily pinching a plump creature's cheek, furiously saying:

"Ding! Help, if you don't act, it'll be too late!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 117: Thunder Fairy Boots

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"Why do you pinch my face every time you are worried!" Ding quietly growled, in a bad mood.

"And not only do you pinch it when you are worried, you pinch it when you are happy, and when you are unhappy. I am a magnificent Fortune Fairy!"

Kate angrily said, "Then think of a way to stop him from dying!"

"I can't do anything!" Ding helplessly complained. "My blessing won't trigger in the incomplete plane of a Legend Wizard."

"What? You have no solution?" Kate froze.

She had no choice but to raise her head to look at the magic screen.

That toothy maw was about to encircle Marvin!

"Then what's your use!?" Kate in her worry let her chubby pet fall on the floor!

The latter dejectedly crawled up and wiped a tear. How did she become a pet?

"But you shouldn't worry..." Ding comforted. "He won't die."

"Hmm?" Kate blankly looked at the screen and saw the toothy maw abruptly stopping in mid-air!

...

While Marvin was dizzy, he only managed issue one command!

This was out of pure battle instinct.

Suddenly.

Two strange barbed vines appeared and tightly locked on the male Gemini's neck, firmly pulling the frightening mouth back in the air.

Shadow Doppelganger!

In that moment of life and death, the Shadow Doppelganger rushed over, using the same skill as Marvin.

Vine Metamorphosis!

It forcefully pulled on the male Gemini's neck, giving Marvin a lifeline.

The Shadow Doppelganger's feet were pushing against the male Gemini's back, and both hands turned into vines, pulling at his neck.

If not for its help, Marvin might have already been swallowed!

But fights were always constantly changing in situation.

The male Gemini suddenly let go and turned to send a heavy fist at the Shadow Doppelganger!

The latter flew out like a broken kite, entering a disabled state!

It didn't give Marvin a lot of time.

About two seconds.

But it was two seconds he needed!

They changed the battle's situation.

Marvin took a deep breath after falling on the ground, and then used his willpower to rise and roll aside!

This roll was quiet and was done in anticipation of the male Gemini's next move!

As expected, after he dealt with the Shadow Doppelganger, the male Gemini turned and stomped where Marvin originally was.

Unfortunately, this stomp was fated to hit nothing!

Marvin rolled farther on the ground and then kicked the back of the male Gemini's knee, forcing the latter to lower his body.

Marvin suddenly jumped up and extended his right hand, the Ring of Prayers aiming at the back of the male Gemini's head.

Rainbow Jet!

The frightening Rainbow Jet's rays landed on his skin!

The crystallization began to take effect, as a layer of colored glassy material appeared on his skin!

"Fuck off!" the male Gemini bellowed, suddenly turning around and throwing a fist.

But Marvin had already retreated!

He coldly looked at the rainbow colors spreading on the male Gemini, a hint of lingering fear flashing through his eyes!

That was really too close.

That guy actually pushed him to this extent.

This was totally because of his Steel Skin being too troublesome!

Skin with Physical Immunity, this was far more troublesome than a Guardian.

To handle a Guardian, Marvin could still use the Armor Strip technique, but Steel Skin was quite a headache.

'Fortunately, there is still the Ring of Prayers!'

'His Magic Resistance is very high, but Rainbow Jet has an additional crystallization effect! It will definitely create vulnerabilities in his skin!'

Marvin narrowed his eyes, focusing on the male Gemini's skin. He saw a spot turning into crystal and peeling off, carrying a piece of bloody flesh with it!

It was really effective!

Even though Rainbow Jet wouldn't cause too much direct harm to the male Gemini, it caused a Broken Effect!

Thus, Marvin's attacks would become highly threatening.

The tides had turned.

But at that time the male Gemini coldly laughed, commenting, "Quite a resourceful guy."

"It's a pity, you did so much... But what about your younger brother?"

...

Everyone in the audience in Three Ring Tower had their heart stuck in their throat.

They were watching as Marvin was about to be eaten, but then a huge reversal happened. The Ring of Prayers in Marvin's hand was noticed by the Wizards!

"It's actually Rainbow Jet."

"Yes. This male Gemini's strong point is that Physical Immunity. With his defense broken, Baron Marvin can definitely kill him!"

"Wizards are the strongest after all!"

They were all discussing.

But the female Gemini in the magic screen was chasing after Wayne!

In her eyes, without the protection of the Shadow Doppelganger, Wayne was just a piece of meat that had been delivered to her mouth.

"He did that because he had completely given up on his brother's life!"

"Hey! No one could do anything about this situation."

"If it were me, I might have already conceded."

A few senior nobles couldn't help but shake their heads.

Even though Marvin was still alive, his move definitely pushed Wayne into a fire!

...

"Seems like your disciple really had a strategy. Maybe it was something leaked by Dame Hathaway."

The group of Magore Academy's teachers were gathered together. The one who had complained earlier to Hanzel couldn't help but say, "At least his spell setup, even if it is unreasonable, was completely tailored for this Snow Demon Lair. But unfortunately..."

"He's screwed. That Baron Marvin cannot give up his life to save his own younger brother."

Hanzel's expression was ashen.

When the brothers were exploring the Snow Demon Lair, he was pleased beyond expectation. It turned out this was the reason!

Apparently they were aware of the existence of the Snow Demon Lair. Even if Hanzel wasn't happy about Marvin's move, he also knew that this young noble of White River Valley had his own way of thinking. Moreover, he was close with Dame Hathaway, so maybe he had received some guidance.

Thus he wasn't too angry.

But when the Gemini rushed in, his heart started beating faster!

If Wayne's spell setup wasn't this extreme, the brothers' coordination would be enough to fight a Gemini!

Gemini, these freaky monsters, were very strong. But a combination of a prepared Battle Wizard and a powerful 2nd rank Ranger was also strong.

But unfortunately, Wayne's spells were already spent!

Marvin fighting one versus two would definitely be very hard.

The course of events was also more or less what Hanzel expected. Marvin, in order to save himself, ended up unable to take care of Wayne.

Wayne's screwed!

"No good, I will concede in their place!" Hanzel was very worried.

"Wake up. I know you are worried about your disciple's safety. But they are the only ones who can choose to concede!" The teacher who was good friends with him instantly pulled him back.

"I can't just watch my disciple being eaten by a monster!" Hanzel angrily shouted.

"You must trust them!" That man pointed at the magic screen and said, "Watch!"

On the magic screen, the female Gemini was charging toward Wayne, drooling.

And Wayne, standing next to the hidden door, didn't panic at all.

He whispered an incantation and a bright blue light shone from under his boots!

"Thunder Fairy Boots!"

Hanzel's eyes suddenly brightened!

He finally remembered, he had personally lent those boots to his own disciple yesterday!

...

Thunder Fairy's Boots.

Magic Item.

Effect: Increase running speed.

This was a relatively popular magic item among the Wizards, not only because the Wizard God Lance also had an artifact like this, but mainly because this thing was too useful.

Under Wayne's incantation, this pair of boots personally enchanted by Hanzel displayed its unique effect!

[Super Speed]!

Duration: 3 minutes.

Seeing the rushing female Gemini, he didn't hesitate to trigger this effect.

Wayne's silhouette crazily ran across the open space in the center of the mountain with the female Gemini in tow, unwilling to let him go!

She angrily wiped her saliva, doing her best to pursue!

But both of them still had a certain distance between them.

Wayne was very smart. He was running around in figure eights, trying to keep the female Gemini away from Marvin as much as possible!

The two started a game of cat and mouse in the wide open area in the center of the mountain.

And this bought precious minutes of time for Marvin.

...

'Three minutes? It should be enough!'

The corner of Marvin's mouth revealed a smile.

The male Gemini in front of him was already in a tragic state. Though his recovery ability was very powerful, the surface of his skin had already been badly mutilated.

Marvin weighed the two daggers in his hands, considering for a moment.

'It's time to counterattack!'

The next second, Marvin suddenly rushed forward!

The male Gemini displayed a cruel smile as he forged ahead without showing any weakness.

Without any change in expression, Marvin kicked the ground. Burst! Imitation Shadow Step!

He shifted positions in an instant!

Marvin turned and slashed, cutting into the male Gemini's waist, and blood spurted out!

...

In the Thunder Tower.

"I got an idea!" Looking at Wayne being chased on the magic screen, Ding suddenly clapped her hands and said, "I can turn that hidden Teleportation Gate on."

"That's a hidden Teleportation Gate?" Kate failed to understand.

The Fortune Fairy nodded with assurance. "Never mind the mechanisms, as long as you are lucky, it would open."

"Let me try, haha..."

...

While running at high speed, Wayne didn't forget to think about the meaning of that Ouroboros statue next to the hidden door.

But surprisingly, the mechanism suddenly let out a "Tututu" sound.

In an instant, the wall moved away, revealing the flickering rays of light from the Teleportation Gate!

"What happened!" Marvin rolled, shaking off the the male Gemini. He looked at this scene, confused.

Did the hidden door open on its own?

Wayne looked at it blankly for a moment. He then regained his senses and suddenly sped up, rushing into the Teleportation Gate!

The next instant, he arrived at a place covered in snow!

The Snow Mountain Summit!

But he wasn't alone there. There was someone else, the Thunder Tower's Witch, Celina!

Celina saw the Teleportation Gate appearing and Wayne rushing out of it and was very shocked!

She immediately took out her magic staff and aimed at Wayne.

Wayne immediately turned back when he saw her reaction, rushing back into the Teleportation Gate.

And at that time, the female Gemini also emerged from the Teleportation Gate!

The two of them just brushed past each other!

Wayne made it back inside the Snow Demon Lair while the female Gemini arrived on the summit!

The next second, the Teleportation Gate lost its radiance!

This Teleportation Gate had only lasted 7 seconds!

Only Marvin and Wayne remained in the lair, along with that male Gemini covered in blood.

Marvin shrugged. "Well, this outcome is a bit unexpected."

"But it is quite satisfying."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 118: Awakening! Hidden Bloodline!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

In the Three Ring Towers, all of the spectators watching the competition looked at each other in dismay!

They hadn't expected such an amazing reversal to happen again!

Only the male Gemini remained in the Snow Demon Lair. But his Steel Skin had already been broken thanks to the effects of Rainbow Jet!

The tides appeared to have turned again.

"Today's competition... It seems like even "full of twists" wouldn't be enough to describe it!"

"Did anyone see how that hidden Teleportation Gate ended up appearing?"

"Hmm? But Baron Marvin and his brother intentionally went there, didn't they already know about the Teleportation Gate?"

They all couldn't help but chat about it.

Even harsh critics wouldn't be able to raise an issue about the quality of today's wonderful competition.

It was such a great show.

Marvin's amazing performance, the Gemini's overbearing appearance, both sides' intense melee battle, the sudden appearance of the Teleportation Gate, and Wayne's quick-witted reaction...

This was something they couldn't have seen in any previous Battle of the Holy Grail.

The previous competitions mainly consisted of Apprentice Wizards throwing a few spells at each other to see whose spell setup was better, or who had higher Magic Power.

As for the followers, they were there to help the Wizards appear powerful.

But this time was completely different. Both Marvin and the Gemini were dazzling!

They completely eclipsed the other three Wizards' glory!

"Look! He is moving!" someone exclaimed.

In the scene on the magic screen, Marvin no longer hesitated and brazenly advanced.

...

"You just threw this Lord on the ground and almost made me lose consciousness!" Marvin said imperiously.

"So don't blame me for not showing mercy!"

Marvin took a deep breath as he craftily slashed forwards, his daggers flowing like water.

The male Gemini bellowed, throwing a fist over!

But his dexterity wasn't as good as Marvin's. Marvin relied on his rich experience and ability to predict the opponent moves to easily dodge past him while slicing the male Gemini's thigh.

"Clang!"

The same metallic sound as before.

But this slash left a deep wound on the enemy's skin and blood started flowing out.

The attack was effective.

Marvin smiled.

He lowered his head, avoiding the male Gemini's counterattack, using Burst once again!

He stepped forward in an instant.

Wishful Ropes!

Enhanced by the Rope Master title, two ropes coiled around the male Gemini's hands and feet!

Vine Metamorphosis!

Marvin put his daggers away for the moment, both hands transforming into barbed vines, firmly locking onto the male Gemini!

"You can't bind me!" the male Gemini bellowed.

The muscles on his upper body began swelling noticeably. "Bang!" "Bang!"

The vines originally tying the male Gemini's upper body actually began to break.

Marvin coldly replied, "Restraining you for a moment is enough."

The male Gemini froze, but before he could react, a scarlet light already filled his sight!

Lava Fireball.

Wayne's last spell was used on this frightening guy.

Just before the exploding flame that could melt a Snow Demon Leader hit the male Gemini, Marvin firmly let go and rolled away.

"Boom!"

When the Lava Fireball smashed into the male Gemini's body, his skin was instantly charred!

"Rrrar!" he bellowed.

He wouldn't die from this 1st-circle spell.

But his skin was already thoroughly destroyed.

The flame burnt his skin and blood. He was painfully rolling on the ground, trying to extinguish the fire.

But what awaited him when he stood up was Marvin's ruthless dagger!

Blade Technique – Rapids!

The male Gemini had already become very bloody, and the resistance from Steel Skin was gone.

But he still had his battle instinct. He crossed his arms in front of him, covering himself while he tried to retreat.

"Slash!" "Slash!" "Slash!"

One slash after another.

Marvin's attacks were extremely unbridled, apparently venting what happened earlier.

The most important feature of Two-Weapon Fighting was the smoothness of the attacks.

The daggers flowed around the male Gemini's body, constantly flashing. The male Gemini's arms turned into bloody paste under Marvin's assault!

This was more torture than killing!

Marvin had a grim expression, the daggers in his hand continuously attacking.

In mere moments, he had already slashed no less than 20 times!

The male Gemini could only passively retreat. Almost all the flesh on his forearms had been cut apart by Marvin.

But his bones were very hard, and they managed to barely resist!

However, he could only back away!

If he turned around to run, Marvin would have more space to attack. He had already lost his ability to resist.

Marvin took a deep breath and fiercely dashed forward, suddenly approaching even closer to the male Gemini.

21st slash!

Blazing Fury moved in a perfect arc, ruthlessly slashing down!

The Gemini helplessly used his crossed forearms to once again block in front of him.

But this time, under everyone's shocked gazes, Marvin's slash surprisingly broke the extremely solid bones!

"Snap!""Snap!"

Frightening noises echoed in the cavern as the Gemini's howl instantly covered the whole area.

[Reckless Dual Wielder]'s Strength bonus plus [Blazing Fury]'s Shatter effect stacked together!

The male Gemini's arms were neatly chopped and his body was completely exposed in front of Marvin.

He suddenly looked up, his eyes filled with unwillingness.

"Don't try to harm someone under my protection," Marvin whispered.

"Or else you'll die a very miserable death."

The next instant, he did a dagger combo, butchering the male Gemini as if he was just cutting meat!

Upper arms, shoulders, abdomen, thighs, knees!

He chopped another 20 times!

After 20 slashes, the male Gemini was thoroughly dismembered!

He was dismembered alive, not after death.

The male Gemini with the heaven defying defense had turned into a pile of meat in an instant!

The bloody scene was so frightening that everyone felt their blood run cold.

Marvin's face was expressionless, making him seem even more fierce and cruel.

There was also some blood on his face. He looked like a demon king walking out of Purgatory.

Wayne quickly walked over from behind. Seeing Marvin's fierce appearance, he only said softly:

"Brother, your face is dirty."

He took out an handkerchief and gently wiped the blood from Marvin's face.

It was just like what Marvin did when Wayne was young, wiping the mud off his younger brother's face after playing.

Marvin smiled, but suddenly got hit by a fit of weakness!

'Not good, I used Burst too many times...'

His body couldn't resist as he softly hit the ground.

Wayne supported Marvin up, "Brother, how are you..."

But Marvin had already lost consciousness.

Excessive use of his physical strength made him lose consciousness.

...

On the snowy slope, a speeding shadow suddenly stopped. She let out an unwilling shriek and finally fell on the floor.

Even though Geminis were strong, they had one deadly weak point. Once one of them died, the other would also die!

Wayne's smart reaction not only let them gain some time, it also gave them the chance to kill the Gemini!

The female Gemini also died.

Only the brothers and the anxiously waiting Celina were left on the snow mountain.

Everyone silently looked at that scene. The shock in their hearts was impossible to fake.

A Gemini!

That was a Gemini.

Anyone with a bit of common sense knew that this kind of lifeform couldn't be judged using common rankings.

A level 7 Gemini was something that even a level 10 ordinary class holder wouldn't necessarily be able to kill.

Their defense was too strong, and their offense was too ruthless.

It was also because this race was too powerful that they were hunted to death by the South Wizard Alliance.

With the emergence of a Gemini in the competition, ordinary people would realize that they couldn't win!

But Marvin and Wayne had accomplished it.

At the last moment, Marvin used more than 40 extra attacks, shocking everyone!

So much anger was released with this Blade Technique.

Everyone cheered when the Gemini died!

Apart from the unsightly Lohart, all of the neutral spectators cheered for the brothers' performance.

Even if they had no way to win the Battle of the Holy Grail today, news of the brothers' performance would spread throughout the surrounding East Coast.

White River Valley, this countryside area, would also gradually become known!

...

"It's such a pity, Baron Marvin actually overused his stamina."

"Yeah, and that Gemini's throw also hurt him quite a bit."

"That Celina did nothing, is she going to become the winner of the Battle of the Holy Grail? It's too unbelievable!"

The Wizards were discussing spiritedly.

The nobles even raised a complaint.

But in any case, the outcome of the competition had already been decided. Marvin had lost consciousness and Wayne, who had used up all his spells, couldn't be Celina's match.

Moreover, they still had to climb up the mountain.

They would concede, surely?

This was what everyone was thinking. The situation was very clear after all.

...

"Brother?" As Wayne saw his brother losing consciousness, a hint of anger flashed through his eyes.

He slowly and gently laid Marvin on the ground.

'Should I concede?' This thought flashed through Wayne's mind.

He soon rejected this kind of thought!

Because he knew that if Marvin was awake, he would definitely not concede!

'In that case, I can't give up!'

Wayne took a deep breath, strenuously lifted Marvin and then, to everyone's surprise, put Marvin on his back.

"Brother, you were always the one carrying me on your back. Today, let me carry you for the first time."

Everyone watched Wayne carrying Marvin and leaving the cavern one step at a time.

He was moving slowly but every step was firm and resolute.

Outside the cavern was the vast snow mountain.

If he still had spells, he could easily climb the mountain. Unfortunately, he didn't. And the Battle of the Holy Grail had to end in one day.

If they waited in the cavern without moving, they would be disqualified for being inactive.

Therefore, he simply carried Marvin on his back, climbing the mountain one step at a time!

Everyone was moved!

This 9 year old child was actually so strong-willed?

...

Time passed as they watched Wayne carrying his brother on his back toward to summit.

No one felt this was boring. They only felt this child was worthy of respect.

Maybe using child to describe him wasn't too appropriate.

He was already a true man.

The icy wind gradually became stronger in the boundless snow field.

Wayne was arduously moving forward when suddenly, he misstepped, immediately making him lose his balance.

That was a hole in the ice!

The brothers fell in together!

...

Sharp pain, ice-cold.

That was all Marvin felt.

He tried to open his eyes, but he only saw darkness.

But at that time, a log flashed on his interface:

[Your hidden bloodline is awakening (Passive Trigger Luck +1)!]

[You gained your first subclass...]

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 119: Shapeshift Sorcerer

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

TL: Shaman -> Sorcerer. Explanation at the end.

Subclass?

When those logs flashed through Marvin's eyes, he suddenly shivered. The cold and the pain made him regain consciousness.

Wayne was calmly lying to the side, apparently unconscious!

Marvin looked up.

'This is... a hole...'

'Thankfully this hole isn't too deep. Seems like Wayne carried me after I lost consciousness, and we ended up falling in!'

Marvin hurriedly examined Wayne's condition. His skin was red and his limbs ice cold. The situation wasn't very good!

Wayne's constitution was even weaker than Marvin's, only at 7!

Even if he took the cold resistance potion, the effect wasn't that outstanding, let alone now that the medicine was slowly wearing off.

His temperature was too low, and once it fell down further, it would be life threatening!

Marvin took a deep breath and stretched his muscles.

He thought his body would be in a bad state, but surprisingly, he found no major issues after moving for a bit.

'Hold on...'

That subclass!

Marvin immediately checked his own logs.

Sure enough, among the Ranger, Night Walker, Noble, and Blacksmith classes, there was one class firmly occupying the first subclass spot!

This class name was very strange, and at least 90% of people in Feinan weren't aware of the existence of this class.

Shapeshift Sorcerer!

'It's actually Shapeshift Sorcerer!'

'I thought it would have been Shadow Sorcerer. But still, I didn't expect my bloodline to awaken at that time.'

Marvin was overjoyed.

This Battle of the Holy Grail had somehow exceeded his expectations. He had boasted in front of Hathaway, but he hadn't expected to meet something as abnormal as a Gemini.

He was confident in settling it if it was only Guardians or Wizards.

But Geminis were really too frightening. That kind of build was simply not possible for humans, and even a Hero build wouldn't be that strong!

After killing it, Marvin himself had also half given up. Before passing out, he was still considering whether or not he should concede!

Unfortunately, he had no time to talk to Wayne before he passed out.

Marvin didn't know what happened next, but he could only make a rough guess.

'This kid is too stubborn. Unwilling to concede.'

He looked toward Wayne on the side, smiling pleasantly.

Even though that little guy was only 9 years old, his willpower was extremely shocking. Marvin had to help him overcome the Universe Magic Pool's fall. With this kind of willpower, he might even become stronger once the new Wizard class surfaced!

...

Marvin was sitting in the ice hole, not feeling the cold. He began to carefully study this new subclass suddenly appearing from his bloodline.

When he had talked with the Ancient Elven God, Marvin understood that he was a Numan's descendant.

Numen didn't last long in Feinan's history.

They had an inherent ability to cast by themselves and didn't need the Universe Magic Pool.

They came from another plane.

The suppression of Sorcerers¹ by the Wizards wasn't unrelated to the Numen. Numen were tyrants in Feinan and were ultimately banished by the people rising up against them, eventually becoming exiled.

But Feinan still had a small amount of Numan blood descendants. These people would become part of the great Sorcerer family. After all, the Sorcerer class was divided into a lot of different classes. Fate Sorcerer, Fiend Sorcerer, Ghost Sorcerer, Evil Spirit Sorcerer... Hidden among the Sorcerers, the Numan blood descendants wouldn't be noticed.

Although the Southern Wizard Alliance had rescinded the command to chase the Numen 300 years ago, most people would still be suspicious of the Numen.

Many ignorant people thought Numen were a kind of devil.

As a result, most of the remaining Sorcerers also suffered, and no matter how they would explain, people wouldn't believe their class was [Draconic Sorcerer] or [Celestial Sorcerer], thinking it was [Fiend Sorcerer] instead.

Ignorance is frightening.

And in reality, even among the Numen, there were many branches.

When Marvin used the Book of Nalu, he obtained that shocking [Shadow Doppelganger] skill. That innate skill was a major help during his fight with the Gemini.

When he got it, he guessed that his hidden bloodline was [Shadow Sorcerer]!

But that turned out not to be the case.

'Shapeshift Sorcerer is a class even rarer than Shadow Sorcerer!'

'I don't remember meeting a lot of Shapeshift Sorcerers in the past...'

'Hmmm. There was that time we went to fight the Underworld's [Sixth Evil Overlord], Diggles. One of the teammates seemed to be a Shapeshift Sorcerer.'

Some knowledge about the class gradually appeared in Marvin's mind.

But this knowledge was really too pathetic when compared to his knowledge of other classes!

He only knew there were few Shapeshift Sorcerers among the Numen, that this class could switch between different shapes, and they had very few spells.

'In any case, let's check the attribute changes.'

Marvin carefully checked the attribute panel.

The logs were as follows:

[You received your first subclass – Shapeshift Sorcerer (Bloodline)]

[Personal Specialty – Versatile in effect. No penalty for the first subclass.]

[1000 battle exp automatically withdrawn. Subclass Shapeshift Sorcerer successfully acquired.]

[Constitution +1, HP +10]

[Bloodline awakening (1/5). All 1st-circle spells acquired.]

[You obtained a class specialty – Boundless Shapeshifting.]

[Boundless Shapeshifting]: Active Specialty. You can switch between various shapes. Currently two shapes available – Shadow-shape, Beast-shape.

...

After looking at it for some time, Marvin got a general understanding of this class.

This was a very mystical class.

There were actually all kinds of shapes. He currently could use two shapes; one was Shadow and the other was Beast

After getting his Shapeshift Sorcerer subclass, his default shape was human.

And using another shape would consume a lot of stamina, it would cost at least half of his stamina to shapeshift.

With Marvin's current constitution, it would roughly last 10 minutes before he had to switch back to his human shape.

As for his abilities when in a non-human shape, Marvin had no idea.

And in human shape, in addition to his bonus attribute point he'd received, the [All 1st-circle spells] was merely two spells!

One was [Charming Looks]!

This spell could give +3 Charisma to the target for 30 minutes. In other words, it was used to look good to seduce young ladies.

The second spell was [Transforming Magic Cube]!

This spell was actually a control type spell, making up for Marvin's lack of control abilities!

A total of two 1st-circle spells, was this even a damn Sorcerer class?

Marvin couldn't help but ridicule it a bit.

But he noticed that after getting the subclass, his body's weak state apparently disappeared.

The previous injury caused by the Gemini had already completely recovered.

This should have something to do with the Shapeshift Sorcerer Bloodline.

'This bloodline, can't tell if it's bad or not. And the world is full of dangers, I can't get careless again.'

'If not for being lucky... Wait, luck?'

Marvin suddenly recalled something.

He carefully looked at the attribute window. That [Luck +1] line from before had already disappeared!

'It disappeared?'

'What does this mean?'

Marvin wasn't stupid, he immediately understood.

'Turns out it was like this! I wasn't lucky... Rather, the Luck bonus helped me awaken!'

'The blessing of the Fortune Fairy Ding!'

The Fortune Fairy was an incarnation of a Fate Tablet fragment. Her strength was extremely frightening. Her blessing would naturally be hard to imagine.

Even if Marvin only had 1/10000 chance of awakening his bloodline, after using the blessing's Luck, it could raise the odds to 99%.

This was the effect of Luck.

But Luck didn't have unlimited uses. After helping Marvin awaken his bloodline, the point was used up.

Next time Marvin fell into a similar crisis, he would have to rely on his actual luck!

...

In any case, luckily awakening his bloodline subclass already made Marvin very satisfied.

At least the Shapeshift Sorcerer class wouldn't waste one of his subclass spots, and it saved his life.

He raised his head to look at the opening in the ice. This hole wasn't very high, so he used a bit of effort and jumped out of it.

He had [Anti-Gravity Steps] after all.

From the color of the sky, it should be late afternoon.

They hadn't been rescued, meaning that the competition was still underway.

'There is still that Celina.' A hint of killing intent flashed through Marvin's eyes.

If not for her, would there be a Gemini in the competition?

Marvin would definitely not be lenient toward that woman!

...

'Let's get out first.'

Marvin took out a Wishful Rope and tied it to Wayne, preparing himself to jump out and then pull his younger brother.

But a loud, mournful wolf howl suddenly echoed outside the hole.

Marvin felt something wrong.

He used Anti-Gravity Steps and rushed outside.

He saw a small wolf standing on the snowy slope, continuously howling.

And a delicate figure was standing next to it!

Celina!

Marvin noticed that even though that wolf was small and skinny, cold air could be seen coming out when it howled.

'Great Winter Wolf!'

'Even though it's a cub, to be able to have it as her pet! The Unicorn family is really investing in this!'

Marvin suddenly realized something really bad.

A young Great Winter Wolf was fine, he could handle it. The problem was that this thing could summon a large wolf pack!

A wolf pack is a very frightening thing.

Far away on the mountain, low howling sounds could be heard answering.

This was the sound of low level wolves answering the summon of the Great Winter Wolf!

Once the wolf pack was formed, it would be very difficult to escape!

'No good. I have to kill Celina and that wolf cub first!'

A hint of killing intent flashed through Marvin's eyes. He decisively went to hide Wayne in a relatively more concealed spot in the hole.

He put on Wayne's Thunder Fairy Boots for himself, and used his fastest speed to charge at Celina standing on that slope!

'It's time to display the power of the class I just obtained!' he thought.

He was ready to shapeshift!

T/N1 – Sorry for the change. The description for the class so far fitted Shaman and Sorcerer, I picked shaman as the safe choice (sorcerer sounds more wizard-like than shaman) and thus that's what I used. With the introduction of Draconic Sorcerer and Celestial Sorcerer, I decided to correct this mistake. It is now Sorcerer, following proper D&D classes.

Sorry Sofaking, more work for you.

ED/N - Yaaay. Again. ๐_๐

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 120: Roaring Beast!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"How did his strength suddenly recover?"

"Yeah. He was clearly in critical condition earlier. How come after taking a fall, he not only woke up, but is also moving fine again?"

"How is he running so quickly? Heavens! Is he going to challenge that completely unscathed Celina?"

In the Three Towers, everyone was shocked as they watched Marvin run!

They had thought that the outcome of the Battle of the Holy Grail was already decided. Marvin and Wayne had no strength left after all.

The two fell in a hole in the ice. Their situation was very miserable.

Despite that, the brothers' display of toughness in this competition sincerely convinced the majority of the audience.

But in the end, it was a competition.

In the eyes of the majority, even if Celina didn't act, she would still become the winner of the Battle of the Holy Grail!

The Wizards of the other two towers had shaken their heads, sighing.

"Damn. It's the Thunder Tower once again, it's always like this!"

"Although Leymann is an upstanding Wizard, he still cares a lot about every Battle of the Holy Grail, doing his best to create an opportunity for his apprentices, tsk..."

"Yeah, if that Marvin hadn't met that Guardian right off the bat before being chased by the Gemini, maybe Magore Academy's brothers might have won the competition."

But their sighs were unable to change the outcome of the competition.

The referees in charge of the competition weren't Wizards from the Three Ring Towers but enforcers from the South Wizard Alliance.

According to the rule of the competition, if Marvin and Wayne didn't move for 30 minutes, they would be considered inactive and disqualified.

Just as those enforcers were about to take a magic carpet to fly into the snow mountain, Leymann's strict voice echoed beside their ears:

"The competition isn't over!"

Not over?

The few enforcers froze.

One of them took out a crystal ball and through the shared magic screen, ended up noticing that Marvin, who had been unconscious, had actually jumped out of the hole!

He couldn't help but rub his eyes!

'Is there a mistake?'

'He's this lively already? This guy's constitution clearly wasn't great. Surely even a Barbarian wouldn't be able to recover that fast?'

Everyone was puzzled.

However, Marvin's previous miraculous performances already made them somewhat used to it.

Taking liberties with a Guardian, violently killing a Gemini, and now recovering from such a bloody state was also not too strange to believe!

...

In the Thunder Tower, veins were throbbing on the angry Lohart's forehead.

He hadn't thought that his carefully picked Gemini would be defeated!

That was a monster able to kill 3rd rank class holders. If not for his clan's high level Wizards using a slave contract on it, he wouldn't dare take it out.

Marvin was merely a level 7 Ranger surprisingly managed to get rid of a Gemini.

This completely overturned his understanding of Rangers.

'Damn, those teachers were completely bullshitting me. Saying that Ranger was a trash class, a jack-of-all-trades but a master of none, very mediocre.'

'Seems like they completely misled me. What tutor? South Wizard Alliance's most prestigious scholar... Ptui! When this heir returns, I'll ask my father to fire these old swindlers!'

'Ranger is clearly a very powerful class!'

Marvin's performance greatly twisted that Unicorn Heir's worldview.

He had always stayed in the family headquarters, training on Crystal Island. Before he came to the Three Ring Towers, he had few contacts with the outside world.

Though he wasn't a Wizard, he was an expert in swordsmanship, and his knowledge was taught by the best teachers of the clan.

As he trained his swordsmanship, he naturally looked down on Rangers that used curved daggers. Before today, he had always thought Rangers were the kind of dejected people sleeping and eating in the wilderness, having dishevelled hair and covered in bugs. This was what his teacher had taught him.

And from a certain point of view, it wasn't wrong.

He had met a few Rangers on his way and they were all rough good for nothings.

This made him look down on his dead younger brother who was actually killed by a Ranger. What has he been doing all these years in the Three Ring Towers? Was he training his magic, or was he playing around with women?

Before the start of the competition, he was still considering whether using the Gemini was making a big fuss over nothing.

But when Marvin crazily cut the Gemini into mince meat, he was thoroughly stunned.

Those frightening daggers' shadows, he knew he wouldn't be able to block them!

Even Lohart himself was already a Fighter on verge of entering 3rd rank, and the advancement was only a matter of time.

But he was still frightened by Marvin's fierce and awe-inspiring dagger skills.

It was to the extent that he actually sighed in relief when Marvin lost consciousness.

When the brothers fell in a hole in the snow field, he couldn't help but cheer, making the surrounding people roll their eyes at him.

But...

What happened next almost made Lohart collapse!

Marvin recovered and jumped out from the hole, fiercely charging toward Celina!

That expression, that movement, Lohart already couldn't accept it!

'Everyone says that Geminis are monsters! But isn't that guy the true monster!?'

If there weren't people nearby, Lohart would have been unable to stop himself from roaring!

He originally had great confidence in Celina and the Great Winter Wolf.

But it didn't look like much now.

He had a bad feeling.

This Marvin was simply outrageously strong!

Marvin was the true winner of this Battle of the Holy Grail!

This thought gave him a sense of defeat.

"Immediately contact the clan. Say that the estimation of Marvin strength was mistaken. He was able to kill the Gemini and has at least the strength of a 3rd rank!" He grabbed one of his followers and growled in a low voice.

The latter swiftly went to work.

An influential clan like the Unicorn clan naturally ways to communicate quickly.

The clan would soon send a stronger expert to kill Marvin!

Lohart calmed down a bit as he thought of this.

Kate came back at that time.

"I am sorry for leaving just now. How is the competition going?" she asked with a smile.

Lohart forced a smile. "Looks like my people's luck was a bit bad..."

"It doesn't matter," Kate comforted. "Luck isn't something people can control."

Ding in Kate's embrace couldn't help but mutter in a low voice:

"But an adorable Fortune Fairy like me can..."

...

At the bottom of the slope, a cold gale passed by, cutting like knives across Marvin's face.

He didn't feel the slightest bit of pain.

Celina coldly watched Marvin rush toward her.

She didn't know what happened to the Gemini but she had confidence in being able to defeat that guy!

Because she had the strongest class, Wizard!

And there was the Great Winter Wolf protecting her. She didn't believe Marvin would be able to reach her through waves of wolves.

Although Marvin had madly rushed over, the young Great Winter Wolf had already managed to summon many wolves before he arrived.

More than 200 wolves had already gathered next to them, their green eyes coldly glaring at Marvin.

Many more wolves were on their way to join the pack!

"You are screwed!" Celina murmured.

She pet the head of the Great Winter Wolf Cub.

The latter immediately let out a long howl!

In an instant, all the wolves moved together.

That scene was simply too frightening!

Fighting one lone wolf wasn't too terrible.

But a wolf pack was utterly scary.

They were born soldiers, and under the command of the Great Winter Wolf, they actually grouped together to form something looking like a square shaped formation.

This wasn't a wolf pack.

This was an army.

Even if their average level was 3 to 4, there were enough to rip apart any 2nd rank class holder!

Even if a Wizard met so many wolves, it would be a major headache.

The wolf pack rushing, the earth trembling, the sharp wind blasting!

The audience silently looked at this scene.

Marvin was like a lone reef standing against a wild tide.

No, not a reef, because a reef was motionless while Marvin actually charged toward the wolves!

He greeted the waves of wolves alone, and started the assault.

Indomitable!

This was the word in the mind of the audience.

This was a real fighter!

This was a real... Man!

His two daggers, and even Marvin himself, moved as if they were flying!

He collided with the wolf pack!

He then waved his right hand, but didn't hit a wolf.

The next instant, a frightening flame erupted in a circular area in front of Marvin!

[Blazing Fury]!

This was the powerful spell that Marvin had been holding onto all along.

At long last, he used it.

After the flame ignited the fur of the wolves in front of him, the pack formation suddenly turned chaotic.

The flames burned on the snow, and howls of grief could be heard from among the wolf pack.

Such a tragic scene was rarely seen!

The blaze of fury was burning across a wide area, and the Great Winter Wolf constantly howled to try to calm the wolves burnt by the fire.

A lot of wolves began to roll about in the snow, trying to extinguish the fire on their bodies.

And the wolves coming from behind were thus obstructed.

The wolf pack was in chaos!

...

"Turns out he still had a spell like this!"

"Blazing Fury was perfectly used. This guy is obviously not a Wizard, but his control of magic isn't inferior to Wizards."

"Where did Baron Marvin go?"

Everyone watched attentively the flame covered scene, trying to locate any sign of Marvin.

At this time, a tall shadow appeared on the magic screen!

That shadow was growing at a speed visible to the naked eyes!

"Roaaar!"

A loud roar echoed through the snow mountain.

After Blazing Fury, Marvin rushed into the wolf pack. He put all his belongings away into the Void Conch.

The next second, he activated the active specialty [Boundless Shapeshifting]!

Shapeshift!

This time, he chose a Beast-shape!

His body swelled up instantly, turning into a three meter Asuran Bear.

He felt strength coursing through his body.

Those wolves had become completely insignificant in his eyes!

He swiped in front of him, making more than ten wolves fly away!

In the fire, the wolves howled in grief as Marvin began to savagely roar!

The slaughter had just begun!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 121: Asuran Bear

Chapter 121: Asuran Bear

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Asuran Bear!

A creature of the Astral Plane. In the legends a branch of the Numen signed a mysterious contract with this race, thus receiving the ability to shapeshift into bears!

This was a creature with the build of a peak 2nd rank hero!

Strength and Constitution exceeded 20 points. Even though Dexterity was lower, it was still at 15 points.

Most importantly, even though the Asuran Bear had only one skill, [Intimidating Roar], its body was highly resistant toward magic!

Most spells could even be ignored.

As for physical damage, that bear was covered in fur as hard as steel that was very difficult to break through. Even if it was somewhat inferior to the Gemini's skin, it wouldn't be torn by those wolves in front of him.

This was Shapeshift Sorcerer's first type of Shapeshift!

Beast-shape.

Before Shapeshifting, Marvin already knew he would turn into an Asuran Bear, so he unhesitantly charged toward that wolf pack!

Because even if the wolf pack was frightening, once they were thrown in disorder by Blazing Fury, it would be trivial for the Asuran Bear to take wreak havoc on them!

Shapeshift Sorcerer's Beast-shape didn't only have the Asuran Bear's shape. As the Sorcerer advanced, even more powerful creatures would become available.

This was a Shapeshift Sorcerer's strong point!

Marvin's only regret was that a Shapeshift Sorcerer's awakening was very random. This time for instance, he had only awakened part of his bloodline, thus only receiving part of his Shapeshift Sorcerer abilities.

This meant he could only raise the Sorcerer level through battle experience, to level 5 at most. Advancing from there would rely on providence.

In other words, a Shapeshift Sorcerer's awakening and advancement were a bit like relying on fate.

Despite this, Marvin was already very satisfied. Shapeshifting into an Asuran Bear already completely made up for the previous flaws in his ability to be a front liner.

He was crazily stomping forward in the wolf pack, his four limbs his most powerful weapons!

"Bang!"

A palm slap directly sent two wolves flying, landing 10 meters away in the snow field.

"Boom!"

His foot stomped down, turning a wolf into meat paste. His fur, bones and the melting snow combined made it look like chili con carne on flatbread.

The 3 meter tall Asuran Bear was very frightening, his sharp claws tougher than curved daggers and his paws even more powerful.

Wolves were howling here and there in the blaze while Marvin kept reaping forward!

It really felt too amazing!

Even if these wolves jumped, they couldn't even scratch his neck.

He could fight completely casually.

He could forget all his careful preparations, all his plans and strategy. It was a pure contest of strength, making him feel incomparably wild!

"Roarr!"

The Asuran Bear's roar spread through the snow mountain.

Marvin dove forward, his huge figure landing impactfully, before rolling on the ground.

A wolf was crushed.

The weight of something like an Asuran Bear was at least several tons!

This was totally a live tank!

In this world of fire and ice, a vicious slaughter had just begun.

The formerly domineering wolves were being thoroughly destroyed!

...

In the Three Ring Towers, the audience were totally speechless.

Some people with bad hearts no longer dared to look at the magic screen.

Today's competition could only be described as having a surprise at every corner.

Just when everyone thought Marvin and Wayne were completely hopeless, Marvin jumped out once again and shocked everyone!

The people who felt worried about Marvin's charge were now happily standing up!

"Turns out Baron Marvin is a Druid!"

"Yeah, a very big bear. Those wolves look like insects in front of him."

"So powerful! Truly powerful! Our Wizard's strength was completely overshadowed in this Battle of the Holy Grail."

"Celina might not necessarily win!"

Everyone was discussing spiritedly.

They stretched their neck upward to get a better look. Even if their neck felt sore, they didn't dare to miss anything.

Because today's competition was really too amazing.

Marvin's powerful display thoroughly conquered the audience.

Lohart's complexion was deathly pale.

'As expected, this Marvin is a complete monster!'

Ranger, subclass Druid? He wasn't a fool. Was there such a strong 2nd rank Druid in this world?

That damn Marvin had the strength of a 3rd rank Druid right?

Kate at his side actually looked very calm.

When Ding blessed Marvin, she had already noticed his hidden Shapeshift Sorcerer bloodline.

And Ding told Kate.

This had increased Kate's favorable impression of Marvin by a bit.

Maybe the reason was the feeling of sympathy for being fellow Sorcerers suppressed by the Wizards.

But she sighed in relief when she heard people on the side mistaking Marvin for a Druid.

After all, Sorcerers weren't really liked by Wizards.

...

"Druid?" Hathaway in her Ashes Tower sneered disdainfully, "If Druids were that powerful, the Twin Snakes Cult would have already been exterminated."

Naturally, she was able to see through Marvin's mystical Shapeshift.

It made her remember her Seer specialty.

She had also been on that kind of path after all.

'Seems like that boy wasn't just talking big, he really had great confidence in winning the Grail.'

'Ashes Tower has never won a Battle of the Holy Grail before. Won't I appear stingy if I don't reward him properly?'

Thus, this young beautiful Tower Master began worrying about the reward for Marvin's victory.

...

The fire gradually died out on the snow mountain.

The wolf pack scattered.

The huge body of the Asuran Bear proudly stepped out of the blaze.

Celina watched that scene, extremely shocked. She couldn't accept what happened!

'How could this be?'

'This guy, how could he be so strong? He is only a Ranger, how could he suddenly turn into a huge dreadful bear!'

But she didn't get much time to think, as Marvin had already charged once again!

He couldn't stay in Beast-shape for too long, so he had to make every second count.

Asuran Bears can stand on their lower limbs when fighting.

But when running on four limbs, their speed was even faster!

He bolted forward like a madly rushing elephant!

The ground and snow for five meters around him shook incessantly.

He instantly thundered up the slope!

Celina barely managed to recompose herself.

'I still haven't lost!'

'I still have spells!'

She took a deep breath and brandished her dazzling golden magic staff, aiming it at the madly rushing Marvin.

1st-circle spell – Ice Cage!

A few icy fences began materializing around the body of the Asuran Bear, before being crushed by Marvin.

"Snap!"

Those few fences shattered into pieces.

Control spell ineffective!

Celina clenched her teeth and chanted once again.

1st-circle spell – Odin's fist!

In an instant, a huge clenched fist made of Force Magic appeared in Marvin's path.

The Asuran Bear silently knocked his head against it!

The huge fist disintegrated on impact, disappearing into thin air.

Force spell ineffective!

Panic flashed through Celina's eyes.

But suddenly, the Great Winter Wolf let out a roar, his body suddenly swelling up!

He grew quite tall compared to his original small build!

Without Celina's permission, this Great Winter Wolf dashed forward regardless of the danger.

This was the pride of the Great Winter Wolf.

Everyone was someone moved. This Great Winter Wolf cub really had a kingly temperament.

He resolutely revealed his teeth and claws, charging into the Asuran Bear.

A trace of hope suddenly rose in Celina's heart.

Maybe I can still win!

...

All of the spectators watched this scene extremely nervously. There was way too many reversals today. Could the Great Winter Wolf's strange transformation restore Celina's morale?

On the magic screen, the Asuran Bear and Great Winter Wolf wildly charged at each other.

One wolf, one bear. Meeting face to face!

Afterward, the bear threw a slap... And killed the wolf.

Indeed, only one slap!

The audience members were shocked silly!

They saw it very clearly. When both sides met, the Great Winter Wolf jumped high, trying to bite Marvin's neck.

But unfortunately, Marvin raised his large paw and slapped it onto the ground, as if swatting a fly.

This frightening power directly put the wolf into a near death state!

Marvin didn't stop moving forward after that and directly stepped on his body.

His movement seemed very pleased and happy.

In the spectators eyes, it even felt a bit enjoyable!

But the Great Winter Wolf who was trampled under his body didn't feel the slightest positive emotion.

He was directly crushed!

Celina gasped!

The Great Winter Wolf was regarded as a king among beasts. With time, it could turn into a Legend creature. But this Great Winter Wolf was just a cub.

The pitiful young animal had only been born six months earlier.

It was sent by the Unicorn family to Celina as a present a week earlier. Celina's ambition was to raise it into a frightening Magic Beast that would shake all of Feinan!

Then it was slapped to death by Marvin.

...

Everyone was left speechless.

Too overbearing!

At the same rank, maybe only peak Assassins could be able to deal with the Asuran Bear!

Class advantages was still very important.

Celina's spells were resisted by the Asuran Bear, she had already lost!

...

On the snow slope.

"Wait!" Celina suddenly shouted.

The madly rushing Marvin stopped his footsteps and said in a muffled voice, "Are you conceding?"

Celina took a deep breath, her eyes were full of ambitions.

"No, I want to make a deal with you."

"You and your brother concede, let me have the Grail and win the competition."

"Afterwards, you can have all of me, and I'll do everything for you."

She then made an enticing pose.

Marvin slowly walked to her side.

Expectation filled Celina's eyes, "One Witch at your service, don't tell me it's not tempting..."

She didn't finish her sentence before her field of view suddenly turned dark.

"Crash!"

Marvin ruthlessly slapped down, turning her into meat paste.

He mumbled while slapping:

"Something is wrong with you..."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 122: Ancient Red Dragon's Awakening!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Celina died!

She died in such sullen way just like her pet Great Winter Wolf.

Marvin's slap seemed as fast as lightning. Even if Leymann wanted to save Celina's life, he had no way to do it!

Moreover, the Battle of the Holy Grail had always been a very ruthless competition.

The winner would not only receive the Holy Grail, the supreme symbol of glory, they would also receive many rewards, including the Three Ring Towers' and their respective Academy's rewards.

Most of these rewards were obviously for Wizards.

All of the competitors in the Battle of the Holy Grail were ready to die.

Both sides were already in an irreconcilable relationship. Marvin killing Celina was completely understandable.

The dust settled!

What remained wasn't ruthlessness, but just an adorable bear. The audience shook their heads inwardly.

You really can't judge based on appearances in this world. An Asuran Bear had a lovely appearance, but that wolf's death was still fresh in everyone's minds.

That was simply a slaughter machine!

The competition had already ended. The winner this time was the perpetually losing Ashes Tower.

All the spectators were moved. They then congratulated the people of the Magore Academy one by one.

Magore Academy's teachers also felt like they'd gained face. Especially Hanzel, who had wanted to strangle Marvin during the competition; he now had a whole new level of respect for Marvin.

This kid was indeed skilled!

Worthy of Wayne having so much trust in him.

No wonder Dame Hathaway treated him favorably.

Just as everyone were getting ready to welcome the Battle of the Holy Grail's winner, someone suddenly yelled.

"Wait!"

"It's not over yet!"

Everyone immediately turned toward the magic screen.

After just a glance, everyone was startled!

They only saw a large number of shadows appearing.

Snow Demons.

....

Marvin's battle with the wolf pack shook the ground too much.

The whole mountain had been alarmed.

After the wolves ran away, another group of monsters came stalking.

They were Snow Demons and a Snow Demon Leader!

The nest Marvin had cleared earlier wasn't the only nest in this mountain. On the contrary, there were countless Snow Demons on this mountain.

These Snow Demons were prepared for the 2nd rank Wizards' Battle of the Holy Grail.

But they were startled out by Marvin's thunderous movements.

They slowly approached under the leadership of a Snow Demon Leader.

The Asuran Bear stood on the snowy slope, giving out a sense of loneliness!

...

"No way! Don't tell me this Battle of the Holy Grail will finish with all the competitors dead, without any winner?"

Someone among the Wizards let out a surprised yell.

It wasn't that they didn't have faith in the Asuran Bear. It's just that there were too many Snow Demons.

When the numbers reached a certain level, personal strength would become very useless.

The condition for the victory was very simple, to grab that Holy Grail.

Even if you killed all the other competitors, it would be of no use.

These monsters were also part of the Battle of the Holy Grail.

"We must trust Baron Marvin!"

"He'll certainly create another miracle!" a noble young lady stood up and firmly said.

The others also stood up one after the other, watching the magic screen attentively.

On the magic screen, Marvin the Asuran Bear was extremely calm.

He only looked at those waves of Snow Demons approaching and lowered his head.

The next instant, he raised his head and opened his mouth!

...

"ROOOAAAARRRR!"

A roar containing a powerful mystical power spread through the snow mountain!

The snowy slope kept shaking, but thankfully the mountain had been magically enhanced or else it would have lead to an avalanche!

[Intimidating Roar]!

The Asuran Bear's only skill.

It also was a very large AoE Intimidation skill!

Hearing the roar, all the Snow Demons stopped moving.

Some Snow Demon that were too close collapsed into a pile of snow after failing the willpower check!

Many more Snow Demons were frightened and began running away, screeching!

That group of Snow Demons immediately went wild.

This also included the Snow Demon Leader which displayed a extremely pained expression.

Their minds turned chaotic, as some directly collapsed into snow, and some began killing each other!

But most still barely managed to stay clear-headed and fled while shrieking in fear.

Marvin had only roared.

Countless Snow Demons collapsed.

In less than a minute, there weren't any living Snow Demons on the slope.

All the surviving Snow Demons had fled to their cavern.

The originally quiet snow mountain became even quieter!

...

The spectators could only see the image on the magic screen, and couldn't hear the sound.

But they felt the shock.

A roar directly shattered hundreds of Snow Demons!

Moreover, it defeated the Snow Demon formation and made them voluntarily escape.

How overbearing!

Everyone was convinced by the astonishing strength Marvin had displayed.

There would obviously be someone raising the question:

"The strength displayed by Baron Marvin is on par with 3rd rank class holder! Is he really level 7?"

This question was soon answered.

And by none other than Wizard Leymann!

"There was no issue with Baron Marvin's registration for the competition. He truly is level 7."

This caused an uproar!

The person that raised the question felt rather stupid.

He would have never expected that his careless question would actually be answered by Leymann himself!

This Wizard who rarely appears in public actually treated Marvin favorably?

In the end, who is this Marvin!?

This question lingered in everyone's mind.

...

On the snow mountain, Marvin regained his ordinary shape.

Shapeshift Sorcerer is really too powerful.

Having such power at just the first rank, no wonder Feinan's other races were naturally afraid of Numen!

Even if the increase in strength would be relatively random, it would be able to crush other classes at the same level.

It was this point that made people rabidly envious. Unfortunately, this was a bloodline, so envy would never get it for you. Only by gathering blood from some forbidden experiment and then using it in an evil ritual to change their own bloodline could someone possibly become such a Sorcerer. But the failure rate for this method was extremely high!

After Shapeshifting for the first time, Marvin not only felt his body become rather weak, but his Beast-shape option also became grayed out.

This meant he wouldn't be able to use the ability again in the short term.

Although Shapeshift Sorcerers were extremely strong, they had quite a lot of restrictions. For instance, after using Shapeshift, they had to let some time pass before they could use it again.

The cooldown period was unknown, so Marvin could only find out by fumbling about.

Moreover, there was still the Shadow-shape. Marvin intended to test it, and it surely wouldn't be too weak.

...

After the Snow Demons retreated in fear, Marvin went to find Wayne. The latter was still unconscious.

He hurriedly carried him on his shoulder and slowly moved toward the summit!

Though he had help from the Thunder Fairy Boots, this whole journey up was very difficult!

His constitution was ordinary, not to mention all the stamina that had been used when Shapeshifting into the Asuran Bear.

And climbing a mountain was a very strenuous matter, especially in the snow.

It took him no less than an hour to reach the summit while carrying Wayne on his back!

Finally!

He tiredly gasped. Wayne was still unconscious. He hurriedly took out the keys and inserted all six in the keyholes.

The Dissociation spell instantly faded away!

Marvin sighed in relief. He took a step forward and grabbed the Magic Grail!

He instantly heard countless whistles and cheers.

The spectators in the three towers all applauded the brothers' performance!

Marvin pulled Wayne up with one hand while carrying the Holy Grail in the other.

The name of that Magic Grail was [Lance's Holy Grail]. It had quite a lot of powerful abilities.

Such as the [Rejuvenation] spell!

Marvin used Rejuvenation without hesitating. Wayne gradually regained consciousness thanks to the powerful spell.

"Brother?"

"We won?" Wayne noticed the Holy Grail and smiled happily.

"Yes, we won." Marvin gently said.

Wayne stood up and hugged Marvin, extremely excited!

They finally won!

...

"Snap!"

The first rate wine glass in Lohart's hands was dashed against the ground.

His anger had boiled to the point that he was unable to keep his calm in front of Kate.

'He won like this!'

'This... Is a loss!'

He gnashed his teeth while looking at the two brothers on the magic screen. He almost gone mad from anger!

His failure to complete the task would lower his value to the clan and his place among the heirs.

How could he not be angry?

On the contrary, Kate at his side was exceptionally calm. She gently looked at Marvin and Wayne and finally superficially remarked, "That was a wonderful competition, thank you for your invitation. I'll head back."

Then she directly left without paying any more attention to Lohart.

Lohart shook his head. How could he still think about picking up girls at this time?

He had to find a way to cope with the clan's fury!

At that time, that follower ran back.

Lohart's eyes shone. 'Did the clan answer that fast?'

He was about to ask, but the follower urgently said in a low voice, "A disaster is happening!"

"A volcanic eruption happened not far from Crystal Island, it apparently woke up a dormant red dragon!"

"That red dragon is currently going all out against Crystal Island! The clan asks you to go back!"

What? Volcano? Red dragon?

Lohart only felt his head spinning and his sight went dark. He suddenly fainted.

...

On the summit, the two brothers had obtained the Holy Grail.

A teleportation door appeared in front of them. But who could have thought that Hathaway would suddenly appear!

Everyone was in an uproar! The Ashes Tower's Master personally came to welcome them. This wasn't something that would happen to ordinary winners.

Hathaway didn't have time to say anything before a frightening dragon's roar was heard far away in the East, echoing through half of Feinan.

Even Leymann's incomplete plane was affected due to it being opened!

Everyone felt dread from the bottom of their heart!

That roar was full of evil power. People with weak willpower would faint from fear!

Marvin was startled!

That Ancient Red Dragon has finally awakened?!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 123: Shadow Prince, Legend Monk!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Everyone in the Three Ring Towers, and even all of the East Coast was panicking.

They simply didn't understand what was happening!

The Wizards were solemn. They might be able to perceive something, but due to divination magic losing effectiveness, they were unable to specifically find out what had happened.

Even the Three Ring Towers' Legend Wizard Leymann was solemn and perplexed.

Hathaway who had just exited her Teleportation Door also looked toward the East.

As a Seer, she had some special abilities!

"Red Dragon..."

"I wonder if it's an Elder Red Dragon or an Ancient Red Dragon!"

"Such power, Crystal Island might not be able to keep defending against it!"

Hathaway mumbled to herself. Her eyes were vacant, as if she were looking through time and space, watching the bitter struggle happening on Crystal Island!

Marvin's heart sank. The emergence of the Ancient Red Dragon was a sign that the world was becoming more and more chaotic.

Even though that dragon would destroy his enemy, the Unicorn clan, it would also wreak havoc on the East Coast!

From that point on, the East Coast's inhabitants would no longer be able to feel that tranquil sense of security.

An Evil Dragon, the plague spreading, the Twin Snakes Cult's human skin kite!

Fear and blood everywhere. No one was able to protect themselves.

The disaster was imminent.

...

Hathaway was currently in a trance, looking far away towards the East Coast.

Marvin suddenly noticed something strange.

The sun's orientation in Leymann's incomplete plane was somewhat different.

Hathaway's shadow seemed a bit too long based on where she was standing.

'Hold on...'

Before Marvin could say anything, Wayne pulled him and said with a voice full of panic, "Brother, that monster has come!"

'Monster?'

Marvin's brain worked very fast, as he instantly grabbed Wayne and yelled, "Hathaway! Dodge!"

Hathaway was suddenly startled.

Marvin went so far as to call her directly by her name without using any title. It showed that the situation was truly serious.

The next moment, her shadow quavered and a frightening man emerged from it!

He was hiding in the shadow, wearing a cloak.

He had just left the Shadow Plane with that step.

The dagger in his hand was called [Nightfall].

If someone was hit by [Nightfall], their body would receive twelve different curses. Even gods would be cursed.

Nightfall only had one master! He was the most active during the Great Calamity, the creepiest god, The Shadow Prince!

The Shadow Prince appeared behind Hathaway at lightning speed, Nightfall ruthlessly aiming at her head!

But Marvin's warning shout was effective.

Just as it was about to be dangerous for Hathaway, she tore her necklace.

Her body instantly turned into nothingness.

The dagger pierced through her but didn't injure her!

Before the Shadow Prince could act again, Leymann's voice echoed in the sky.

"You actually dare to try to assassinate Hathaway in my plane!"

"Glynos, you have guts!"

Six streaks of lightning appeared out of nowhere.

Legend Spell – Lightning Cage!

Purple lightning wrapped into a cage, firmly sealing the Shadow Prince!

"Tssk, a mortal dares to call me by my name."

"You weren't on my kill list and could have lived a few more years, but now, hehe. Just wait for your assassination, day and night."

Glynos was smiling when suddenly, he completely disappeared on the spot.

The Lightning Cage was unable to keep him sealed!

He directly escaped into the Shadow Plane.

Hathaway instantly became corporeal again, her complexion deathly pale. She immediately stood in front of Marvin and Wayne, carefully checking her surroundings.

She was worried the Shadow Prince would take it out on these two.

She extended her arms and wrapped the three in a strong barrier.

"Rest assured, he can't hurt you in my plane."

Leymann also appeared on the snow mountain summit.

But his expression was also uneasy.

Catching the attention of a god was a very troublesome matter.

Especially if it was the kind that would kill before asking questions like the Shadow Prince.

"He ran?" Hathaway couldn't help but ask.

She still hadn't become a Legend, so she was simply unable to participate in the battle against the Shadow Prince.

If not for Leymann helping, she might have been harmed.

Marvin's heart sank.

History was gradually changing after all.

Hathaway getting the Book of Nalu earlier was definitely noticed by the Shadow Prince.

He was afraid of Hathaway's abilities as a Seer and had already thought of killing her. But in the game, she wasn't assassinated until after becoming a Legend.

But now her rank had moved forward a few spots in the kill list because of the Book of Nalu.

That was why he appeared today!

This guy must have hidden for quite a while, waiting for the chance to make a certain kill.

For a god's avatar, killing a Half-Legend was very simple.

If not for Wayne's warning and Marvin quick reaction, Hathaway might have already died!

If not for Leymann coming to help, Glynos might have succeeded!

That really was too dangerous.

"Immediately return to your Ashes Tower!" Leymann solemnly told Hathaway.

She would be the safest in her Wizard Tower.

Hathaway nodded. She gathered Marvin and Wayne closer and was about to use a Teleportation Door when that shadow once again appeared in front of everyone!

But this time, it seemed like he was forced to appear!

...

"Woosh!"

The air vibrated and Shadow Prince Glynos once again appeared on the snow mountain summit.

He awkwardly fell on the ground!

It felt as if someone knocked him out of the Shadow Plane.

They were all very startled.

Then, a tall man slowly walked out of the void.

His upper body was naked and he was wearing a simple pair of pants.

His muscles were bursting with power, possessing a sort of beauty.

This was a Monk!

A Legend Monk!

"It's actually you, Inheim." Leymann seemed to know that person.

The Legend Monk walked out of the Shadow Plane and calmly landed on the snow mountain summit.

Marvin clearly noticed those two black boots which let him travel freely from the Shadow Plane to the Thunder Tower's Master plane.

Legendary item [Void Boots]!

And this equipment also let him walk in the air!

Inheim didn't say much, charging toward the Shadow Prince instead!

"I hunted down this despicable god because of the death of my friend Anthony!"

"Glynos, no matter where you go, I'll chase you to death!"

"For you, I gave up on my vow. I put on the Void Boots, you won't be able to run away from me!"

Each word of the Legend Monk was calm but powerful, directly echoing in their hearts.

The Shadow Prince Glynos fiercely stared at Inheim. He then turned around, once again escaping into the void.

And Inheim's boots also activated, letting him go through the void and vanish!

...

Hathaway was looking at Leymann, worry in her eyes. The latter calmly assured, "I already turned off the magic screen."

"No one saw that assassination attempt of the Shadow Prince."

"These two children also won't be at much risk. Glynos is busy assassinating us Legends, he wouldn't put a hand on them."

"What's more, he has already been targeted by Inheim..."

His hadn't finished talking when the air shivered once again!

Marvin's eyes shone.

This was Monks' signature skill, [Quivering Palm]!

The space twisted and a huge shadow spread out as Glynos appeared once again!

He seemed in an even worse shape this time, spitting blood on the snow from the hit!

Inheim walked out of the Shadow Plane once again.

"Today is the day you die!"

...

Marvin hid behind Hathaway, erased his breath and attentively watched Inheim's tall silhouette.

He had some impressions of that Legend Monk!

It was said that his advanced class was Avatar. He and Anthony, as well as a few other Legends, formed the [Alliance of the Seven Orders]. This was an organization to protect Feinan. Each member was a powerful Legend in charge of defending an area, ensuring evil forces wouldn't spread.

Anthony was in charge of the East Coast.

And Inheim was the protector of an area in the West!

This guy was very powerful! His physical body was already immortal, the bane of assassins.

It was said that he made a vow when he stepped on the Monk's path: He wouldn't use worldly things during his lifetime.

His clothing was the most simple, and he lived the simplest life. His willpower was frighteningly resolute.

Even if a Legendary item was put in front of him, he wouldn't blink.

Because that wasn't among his ambitions.

But this time, he renounced his vow in order to chase the Shadow Prince!

The Void Boots were originally a Legendary item from a Great Druid in the north. It was probably borrowed by Inheim.

The Shadow Prince came and went as he pleased. No one could chase him, and pursuers wouldn't be able to defeat him.

But there was Inheim. This Monk just happened to be the natural predator for the Shadow Prince's avatars.

Even Nightfall was unable to break through Inheim's [Immortal Body]!

The only issue was that the Monk couldn't cross the Shadow Plane, and was unable to fly.

But Inheim wearing the Void Boots could undoubtedly firmly restrain Glynos!

Marvin remembered that Inheim killed at least 4 avatar of the Shadow Prince in the game!

He eventually died to the Shadow Prince's trap. That was because Glynos requested the help of other gods. They worked together and got rid of this righteous Monk's defenses before erasing him from the surface of Feinan!

Inheim's death was an enormous blow to Feinan, and led to a great amount of evil forces appearing in the west.

"Hehe, you can kill my avatar today, but tomorrow I can use another avatar."

"Does all your hard work hold any meaning? Hahaha..." Glynos mocked.

Glynos' avatar had a few shattered organs due to Inheim's Quivering Palm, and began to constantly vomit blood.

But he kept laughing all along. No one was able to clearly see his appearance because he was wearing a cloak and a mask.

This laugh was too frightening.

But Inheim still firmly walked up, grabbed Glynos by his collar and then sent a palm to his head!

The next instant, the Shadow Prince's avatar broke into pieces!

"However many times you come is however many times you'll die."

"As long as you so-called gods set foot on Feinan, I'll send you back."

"Filthy creatures, how do you dare call yourselves gods?"

Inheim's voice was steady as a mountain.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 124: Gods' Agreement

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Thus, that Shadow Prince's avatar was shattered!

The Legend Monk's frightening strength could clearly be seen.

Obviously, Inheim's strength reached the peak of Feinan. He had definitely surpassed level 30, and wasn't a simple Legend.

His voice let people feel at ease.

The death of the Shadow Prince's avatar made everyone there sigh in relief.

"Glynos is becoming more and more savage," Leymann solemnly said. "Isn't he afraid of other gods taking advantage of his main body weakening after losing an avatar?"

There was some doubt on Inheim's face.

These Legends naturally would communicate with each other. But even though Hathaway had foreseen the destruction, they hadn't realized that the new third generation gods had already reached an agreement!

Only Marvin was aware of the contents of this agreement due to the game!

...

The agreement was to attack the Universe Magic Pool at all costs!

The Universe Magic Pool was Feinan's barrier, but it also was the cage of many gods. The first three generations of Ancient Gods realized that their avatars could easily descend on the world through the Universe Magic Pool because they were originally born in Feinan. But most Ancient Gods had already gone dormant by the third era. Some had fallen.

And the rise of the third era's New Gods was due to the strength of the Fate Tablets which successfully granted them Godhood!

At that time the Wizard God Lance opened up the outer layer of Heavens to them, allowing them to create their own Divine Kingdoms.

These powerhouses who had originally emerged from Feinan's various races left Feinan in high spirits and began to happily focus in establishing their Divine Kingdoms.

But when they finished, they discovered with great shock that they had been tricked by Lance!

That passage in the center of the Universe Magic Pool was tightly sealed after they left.

In other words, the 3rd era's New Gods couldn't descend on Feinan anymore!

The sealed Universe Magic Pool was covering Feinan along with its surrounding wild regions. The New Gods seemed trapped in the heavens. Developing their followers would be very difficult!

This was because they couldn't use their holy powers in the mortal world. Even if they secretly managed to enter Feinan through some special means, they would be found and stopped by the Wizard God.

Even after the Wizard God left, they still couldn't do anything.

There was still a group of Legend powerhouses in Feinan. That group of Legends wasn't inferior to the gods. The reason they didn't become gods was simply because they didn't get a fragment of a Fate Tablet.

Moreover, many among them were actually qualified to become gods, but they took it upon themselves to defend Feinan and didn't leave like those New Gods.

Before Lance left, he had clearly said, "Those who became New Gods through the Fate Tablet fragments must not enter Feinan."

This made all the New Gods extremely gloomy!

They had been plotted against by the Wizard God!

Lance tricked them into going to the heavens, but didn't let them come into contact with Feinan's mortals. This was like being in prison!

The Wizard God also didn't completely eradicate them, still leaving them a chance of survival.

He opened some secondary planes for them. These secondary planes were derived from Feinan: Feinan's Hell, Abyss, and Underworld planes.

There were all kinds of races on these secondary planes, but they weren't as prosperous as Feinan.

At the beginning, even though the New Gods complained, they could only comply and fight over territories and followers in these secondary planes, suppressed as they were by the Wizard God's power.

After a long time, and especially after the departure of the Wizard God, the third era's New Gods began to turn restless.

They wanted even more power, even more followers!

And the power of faith provided by living creatures was the most suitable.

If they could enter Feinan... Then these New Gods' strength would drastically strengthen.

But these desires weren't enough to turn those New Gods crazy.

Wizard God Lance's influence still lingered after all. No one knew the extent of Lance's power and temper. If they broke the rule, what if Lance came back?

And there was still that Eternal Dragon appearing and disappearing unpredictably!

It was the Wizard God's closest companion.

That dragon was as strong as the Ancient Nature God, Ancient Elven God, and other powerful gods. And he could instantly appear in Feinan from a distant higher universe.

Due to these factors, Feinan was calm for many years.

The Universe Magic Pool slowed the New Gods' growth while also guaranteeing the Wizards' Rule.

Up till the end of the 4th Era.

A frightening fire was lit.

There was a rumor that began to transmit through the Divine Kingdoms.

The 4th Fate Tablet!

The one who acquired it would have the same power as the Wizard God.

The New Gods were frantic.

They mutually agreed that they had to use everything to break the Universe Magic Pool!

These New Gods had already left Feinan for too long. In their eyes, the lives of Feinan's living beings already completely had nothing to do with them.

They had forgotten their own origins, and only thirsted for stronger power.

The shattering of the Universe Magic Pool might cause a disaster, but they hadn't cared about it from the start.

Moreover, in the midst of great troubles, the ignorant common people would suffer, giving up all hope.

And at that time, their faith would gain more followers. The power of faith the gods received would be even more generous!

...

"Regardless. I won't allow him to keep harming Feinan's Legends," Inheim solemnly declared. "Among those who reached godhood in the 3rd era, only Glynos can send his avatar due to that artifact. Regardless of their plan, as long as I keep track of Glynos, there shouldn't be too much trouble."

Hearing this, Marvin couldn't help but sigh gloomily, 'If only...'

The reason Glynos the Shadow Prince jumped around like that was naturally to weaken Feinan's Legends through assassination. But the most important reason was to attract the Legends' attention to himself.

Everyone would be worried about the Shadow Prince assassinating them and no one would pay attention to the Universe Magic Pool surrounding Feinan!

Marvin wanted to tell them this point.

But he ultimately stayed silent.

Because he knew that saying it wouldn't change anything. The Universe Magic Pool was bound to be shattered and the New Gods' avatars and divine souls would successively enter Feinan!

From that point, chaos would be everywhere, various churches would rise, Wizards would thoroughly fall, and evil forces would spread.

In all of Feinan, there wouldn't be one place left untouched.

It was to the extent that time would be messed up after the Heavenly Beast invaded, and everything was linked to the fall of the Universe Magic Pool.

...

Inheim left, going to look for that Great Druid in the north. After the loss of Divinations, it seemed that only that Great Druid's Divine Spell from the Ancient Nature God could accurately predict the time and location of the next descent of the Shadow Prince's avatar.

This Legend Monk was truly preparing to spend his time chasing the Shadow Prince.

Hathaway returned to the Ashes Tower with Marvin and Wayne. The Shadow Prince's avatar was exterminated for the time being, letting her feel relieved.

Leymann once again turned on the magic screen and announced that the winners of the Apprentice Battle of the Holy Grail were the brothers, Wayne and Marvin.

And the 2nd rank competition would be pushed back for the time being due to the Emergency in the East Coast. This made the spectators somewhat regretful.

But they were also content after seeing such an amazing Apprentice competition.

Quite a lot of people were very interested in Leymann's "Emergency" and soon, every intelligence organization quickly went to work.

Not long afterwards, every power in the East Coast was shocked!

An Ancient Red Dragon had blatantly attacked Unicorn clan's Crystal Island!

When did evil forces become so savage?

At the same time, the Three Ring Towers announced that they were on alert!

The people of the East Coast instantly became anxious. Every large territory began imposing emergency measures.

...

In Ashes Tower, Wayne still felt weak even after the Rejuvenation spell, so he returned to his dorm to rest.

Only Marvin and Hathaway remained on the top floor.

The atmosphere felt somewhat depressing.

Hathaway stood there, calmly looking toward the East.

Marvin was behind her, and he noticed her hand that wouldn't stop trembling.

He whispered, "Scared?"

Hathaway's body slightly shook. She weakly sat down on the sofa.

Rather than focus on her frail appearance, Marvin calmly walked to a window on the side, looking at the dark clouds covering the East Coast.

"Thank you," Hathaway whispered.

She took a deep breath and suddenly stood up, regaining her previous dignified image.

Marvin was right, she had truly been frightened!

She was almost killed by the Shadow Prince!

Almost gone forever!

This thoroughly frightened her to her bones, no words could describe that. It was to the extent that when she returned to the Ashes Tower, even in front of Marvin, she couldn't handle it for a bit.

But a Legend Wizard was a Legend Wizard. She had high willpower and soon pulled herself together.

Marvin smiled from the corner of his mouth. "This is the Dame Hathaway I know."

Hathaway coldly snorted and wipe a teardrop from the corner of her eyes.

"You helped Ashes Tower win its first Battle of the Holy Grail."

"And you just saved my life. Tell me, what do you want?"

Marvin looked at Hathaway's beautiful face and her eyelashes shuddering from the extreme fear, and was almost unable to stop himself from teasing her.

But the strength difference between both sides was too great. So in the end, he said with a blank face, "Help me out!"

"Hmm?" Hathaway looked curiously at Marvin.

Marvin pointed at his Ring of Wishes and said, "I want to use a Wish."

"Pixie's Wish."

"If it goes well, then never mind."

"If I accidentally summon some bastard... Please help me."

Hathaway displayed an understanding look.

"Pretty good, this is a true Ring of Wishes."

"The luck of us Seers is always good. Let me see what you summon."

"Summon it here, Sir Leymann helped me secure this floor of the tower with 19 Legend spells. Even if Glynos came here, he would also have a tragic end!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 125: Djinn

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

TL: Changes due to today's chapter content. (blame this bad TL)

Prayer -> Wish

Fairy Turin -> Pixies

Pixie's Wish!

It was the weirdest of all the Wish skills.

In the past, the Pixie race had a bright civilization.

But this race had one particular characteristic; they all had a mischievous nature. Perhaps for this reason, Pixies only appeared in history for a short period.

This force controlled the West for a brief period before collapsing.

Only leaving behind the Pixies' 49 Rings of Wishes.

Each Ring of Wishes had two spells attached, one 1st-circle spell, and one 3rd-circle spell!

The 1st-circle spell was different for each of the rings, but the 3rd-circle spell was the same.

That was Pixie's Wish.

...

Marvin held the ring on his palm, slowly chanting the incantation that faintly appeared in front of him.

This was the Pixies' language. Though Marvin didn't know more than a few words, Hathaway was able to read the language. She read it aloud once and Marvin immediately followed along.

Soon, a unique radiance was emitted from the Ring of Wishes!

The light gathered and formed an adorable fairy in the air.

That fairy had a weird smirk while looking at Marvin, as two doors materialized behind her.

One black, one white.

This was the appearance of the Pixies.

"Anyone with a wish can receive the care of the Pixies."

"But Fate is ever changing."

"There are two doors behind me, you can only open one."

"Holder of the Ring of Wishes, which one do you wish to open?"

That Pixie was smilingly looking at Marvin.

Marvin glanced at Hathaway, but the latter shook her head, she also didn't know.

The characteristic of the Pixie's Wish made it so that there was no way to know what was behind these doors.

Marvin had no methods to find out what was behind these two doors so he immediately chose a random one.

"That white door," Marvin said.

The pixie blinked. "I wish you luck."

The next instant, she opened the white door. At the same time, the black door disappeared!

Wind fiercely blew!

A loud voice echoed through the top of the Ashes Tower, "Who interrupted my sleep? I'll tear that person into pieces!"

Marvin's expression changed!

A huge hand came out from the white door, sweeping toward Marvin and Hathaway.

The wind instantly pushed Marvin off the ground and fiercely blasted him against the wall!

He only felt pain all over as his sight darkened, and he almost lost consciousness!

"Fuck! What kind of thing did I end up summoning!?"

Marvin spat out blood.

This was such bad luck.

The results of Pixie's Wish were usually relatively good.

Hathaway, still standing in the same place, answered, "A young Djinn."

Marvin let out a cold breath.

This thing was a lifeform from the Astral Plane and was a lot stronger than the Asuran Bear!

Fortunately, he was summoned in front of Hathaway.

The Djinn wasn't a frightening lifeform in front of a Half-Legend!

Hathaway raised her hand and quickly cast [Shrink]!

The Djinn's body suddenly shrank and was directly pulled out of the door by the power of the Wish, awkwardly falling on the ground.

"Still dare to be arrogant in my territory?" Hathaway coldly smiled.

The next instant, the 19 spells imbued in the top floor shone on the three of them!

Marvin instantly felt dazed, as a great amount of chaos and arcane magic flooded the top floor of the Ashes' Tower. He was even pressed against the wall by a strong force. One action and he couldn't move!

Too depressing!

A sense of powerlessness welled up in Marvin's heart.

...

Half a minute later, the top floor was left in a mess.

Hathaway was actually looking at Marvin, teasing, "And you consider yourself a man? Such bad luck."

Marvin forced a smile.

What did being a man have to do with luck?

"As a Seer, your luck shouldn't be that bad, right?" Hathaway was looking at Marvin strangely.

Marvin's heart sank, worried about how to answer. Fortunately, Hathaway didn't mind too much.

She raised a small stone-shaped object toward Marvin and said, "Stretch out your right hand!"

Hmm?

Marvin was somewhat puzzled, but he still did as told.

Hathaway took out a silver knife with her left hand and quickly cut a cross on Marvin's palm!

A sharp pain was emitted from his hand, but Hathaway didn't stop, quickly pressing that stone-shaped thing on Marvin's palm.

She then started a very long incantation!

Even if Marvin didn't know what she was doing, he knew that disturbing her would certainly end badly.

The incantation was finished three minutes later.

Weariness could be seen on Hathaway's face.

"This is my gift to you. It didn't come cheap."

"This is the wind core left behind after the djinn's death. Due to my magic power stimulating it, it can now produce a Wind Fairy."

"Congratulations, you gained your first servant. There aren't many opportunity to get one as a Ranger." Hathaway said.

...

Wind Fairy? Servant?

Marvin froze, before being overjoyed.

He hurriedly looked at his right palm. That knife wound had already healed, leaving behind a faint yellow cross. The cross was surrounded by a half circle.

He could feel a life being nurtured inside his palm.

"What do I need to do?" Marvin had really no experience toward nurturing servants.

"No need to do anything. The Wind Fairy can absorb chaotic wind power from the Astral plane by itself," Hathaway explained."

"I believe it will become a good companion for you."

...

Marvin wholeheartedly thanked Hathaway.

His Pixie's Wish messed up the top floor of the Ashes Tower and also made Hathaway use three Legend spells to kill the Djinn. And the one who got something out of it was him.

Even if it might be nothing much to Hathaway, Marvin would still engrave this in his heart.

He would never forget those that helped him.

When Hathaway saw him off, she clearly told him that Wayne would be very safe in the Three Ring Towers. Wizard Leymann would look after him a bit.

And Hathaway herself was about to start leveling up to Legend.

With the Book of Nalu, she was quite confident in becoming a Legend.

With the Shadow Prince being beaten like a stray dog by the Legend Monk Inheim, now was the perfect opportunity to rank up.

Marvin no longer bothered her and soon returned to the dorms.

In the dorm, Wayne was sitting in front of a table by himself, staring at the Magic Grail in a daze.

He apparently had something on his mind.

The old butler was nowhere to be found. Marvin directly went in front of him and patted his shoulder.

"Ah... Brother!"

Wayne was startled.

"What was that earlier?" Marvin asked in a heavy voice, "What are you hiding from me?"

On the snow mountain summit, Marvin had relied on his intuition forged through the years to barely manage to notice that the Shadow Prince was approaching.

But if not for Wayne, he wouldn't have had time to warn Hathaway.

He remember very clearly, Wayne said "That monster".

The Shadow Prince was indeed not human before he became a god.

The question was, how did Wayne know?

...

Wayne looked at Marvin with a serious expression, biting his lips. His face alternated between white and red, and he hesitated for a long time before slowly saying, "Brother I really don't know whether to tell you about this. Because I think this is really too ridiculous... And there are some things, I don't know if I should talk about."

"One thing at a time," Marvin calmly said. "Start from the easiest, how did you know the Shadow Prince would assassinate Hathaway?"

"I saw it in my dreams," Wayne said sincerely.

"I had a lot of dreams, and those dreams are very strange, I don't understand anything. But some dreams happen in places we are familiar with."

"What happened on the snow mountain summit, I had already seen it in my dream!"

'As expected...'

Marvin had vaguely guessed it earlier.

His own younger brother was a true Seer!

He was like Hathaway, a real Seer, able to vaguely look into the future.

"What else did you see?" Marvin asked.

Wayne blankly shook his head, "Some dreams are really too blurry."

"I saw flames and explosions, and also a huge monster flying over from a distant place."

The Universe Magic Pool shattering would attract that Ancient Celestial Beast. Marvin inwardly shook his head.

Truly a Seer.

"What else?" Marvin kept asking.

Wayne's complexion suddenly turned red.

"Brother... I saw you."

"Me?" Marvin was suddenly startled!

What would be embarrassing about seeing me? Why did Wayne blush?

Marvin was puzzled!

"What's wrong with me?"

Wayne made a weird face as he mumbled, "I saw you in the raging flames, with a woman... You were..."

Marvin impatiently said, "I what?"

"You were having sex..." Wayne naively said.

Marvin snorted disapprovingly, "This was what happened? We are men, isn't it only a matter of time? Why do you look at me like that?"

Wayne clenched his teeth:

"I'm sorry brother, I phrased it wrong."

"In fact you weren't..."

"What I saw was you being forcibly taken by a woman..."

"Even though you appeared to enjoy it, you kept resisting, trying to push down that woman."

"But you kept failing. You ended up reaching a compromise."

"In short, you were, by a woman, cough cough..."

Wayne's face was completely red. He had told everything!

Marvin listened dumbstruck!

...

After a long time, he slowly said with a mysterious expression, "Wayne, did you have a clear look at that woman?"

Wayne shook his head, and very seriously said:

"It was truly too blurry, regarding that woman, I only remember her having purple hair."

Purple?

A few people instantly appeared in Marvin's mind.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 126: Outcast

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Purple hair...

Marvin pondered for a while before forcing a smile and shaking his head.

Purple hair was relatively common in Feinan. For example, the Fate Sorcerer he met in the Thousand Leaves Forest, Kate, had light purple hair. There was also that Valkyrie who defended three towns in the North by herself during the Calamity, who also had purple hair.

If his younger brother was really a Seer, then what he saw would probably happen!

No wonder he would be embarrassed! No matter how precocious he was, he was only a 9 year old kid.

In his dream he saw his older brother with a woman... Wasn't that extremely embarrassing?

Marvin then sighed and seriously told Wayne, "Regarding what you saw in your dreams, you mustn't tell anyone, got it?"

Wayne nodded. Seeing Marvin's expression, he knew there was something wrong.

After seeing the Shadow Prince today, he also understood that he could see things that ordinary people couldn't.

"For the next month, you'll will keep studying magic in the Three Ring Towers." Marvin chose his next words carefully. "But you have to promise me one thing."

"Yes, Brother!" Wayne promised straightforwardly.

"You can't advance," Marvin said seriously.

Wayne was immediately stunned.

...

One hour later, Marvin was sitting in an hot air balloon while Wayne was waving farewell.

Even though Marvin's last request was a bit strange, Wayne still accepted.

He promised Marvin that he wouldn't advance to a 2nd rank Wizard this month, even if he was on the verge of advancing.

Marvin's method wouldn't necessarily be effective if Wayne had already advanced to a 2nd rank Wizard. The collapse of the Universe Magic Pool wasn't something anyone could stop, unless the Wizard God returned to Feinan and suppressed the New Gods.

But Marvin had the feeling that the Wizard God wouldn't return in the short term. He definitely had gone to higher level universes to explore.

This was a piece of information mentioned in the game.

Feinan, which had been peaceful for many years, would finally enter an era of chaos.

Devils and Demons would also become restless, and Evil Spirits were already moving their pawns. The forces guarding Feinan were weakening.

Marvin himself didn't have the ability to protect all of Feinan. He could only protect people at his side, protect White River Valley.

To do this, before he became truly powerful, he couldn't attract the attention of the gods.

And constantly being in contact with Legends would definitely attract the gods' attention.

If he said some things about the future to Hathaway and Inheim, it might change a few fates, but it wouldn't change the general situation in Feinan.

The Third Era New Gods entering Feinan and their gathering of faith couldn't be prevented.

And Marvin had to preserve his own life, to develop and grow to the point where he could contend with these gods, and then he could reveal his forces.

Enduring, this isn't weakness.

...

The hot air balloon swayed and landed in the Moonlight Forest.

With a pass, Marvin's journey was unhindered. He went through the Skull Valley, crossing the Despair Hills and reached the Mad Lich's cottage.

But when he gave the Eternal Flower to Fidel, the latter dejectedly groaned, "Sasha is gone."

'Eh?'

Marvin was stunned.

He only reacted after hearing Fidel's explanation. A few days ago, the Lich left her place, not leaving any trace.

Fidel had laboriously searched, only to find a letter left behind by Sasha.

She temporarily left, saying that she was going to find a Great Lich up north, to look for true power.

Now that she had lost human emotions, she couldn't accept Fidel.

She hoped he could move on.

There weren't many characters on the letter, but Marvin could feel the helplessness of the Lich when she wrote this letter.

'Lost your human emotions? If you really lost them, would you leave this letter?'

'People in love are always blind and ignorant, always thinking they made the best choice for the other. In fact, they are just being foolish!'

'I'd guess she's looking for the Body Revival skill. Perhaps she didn't want to waste Fidel's time because she thought the hope was very faint?' Seeing Fidel's dazed face, Marvin almost blurted out what he knew.

But he could only say it in his mind. He wanted to keep his identity as a transmigrator hidden after all.

Marvin could only carefully choose his words. "Maybe you misunderstood what she meant."

"Think carefully, if she really lost her human emotions like she said, why would she leave a letter?"

"She could have just left."

Fidel's eyes immediately brightened.

As if lit by the fire of hope.

"You are right!"

"Sasha leaving this letter, isn't it to let me know to look for her in the north?"

Marvin felt like facepalming.

This guy was not only a roller coaster of emotions, but it also seemed like there was something wrong with his brain.

'What's the use of looking for her now? Your girl clearly doesn't want to see you because of her appearance, are you looking for her or are you hunting her?'

Marvin reassured, "Don't worry. Aren't you rushing her too much?"

"Maybe she only needs some time."

"You previously said that before that thing happened, you were very close. She clearly has feelings for you. You just need to leave her some space. And some time."

A hint of sadness flashed through Fidel's eyes. "But I'm afraid she would forget me after some time."

"I heard that Liches don't really have emotions."

Marvin was silent, unable to think of an answer to this.

He waited in Fidel's small room for a while, and after making sure this guy wouldn't brainlessly turn into a Lich, Marvin left.

Before leaving, Fidel gave Marvin a reward for delivering the Eternal Flower.

Fidel seemed to be quite wealthy. He was probably an heir to a Wizard clan and had all kinds of natural resources at hand.

This time, he gave Marvin a very rare bracelet.

[Wristband of Gratitude]

Quality: Uncommon

Effect: Nature Affinity +3

Nature Affinity was a very rarely seen property.

It represented the affinity or dislike of all the Nature Gods toward a creature. The Ranger was obviously a class with a high Nature Affinity, so they had special bonuses in forests.

And the higher Nature Affinity was, the stronger a Ranger's skills like Hide and Stealth would be.

Nature Affinity +3, based on Marvin estimations, meant that his skills would be strengthened by at least 9%.

This was a great enhancing equipment.

After Marvin thanked Fidel, he equipped the Wristband of Gratitude.

Before parting, he still told Fidel that when he was bored, he could come take a stroll in White River Valley. The latter gladly agreed, saying he would pay a visit later on.

In any case, there wasn't much to do other than hang around at home, and now that Sasha left, he didn't have many friends.

After leaving the Despair Hills, Marvin headed straight for River Shore City.

He hadn't returned to White River Valley for a long time. Who knew what it would be like now? Not having their overlord wouldn't do.

...

Thousand Leaves Forest, a ragged silhouette carrying a broken worn out sword left the forest step by step.

What that imposing voice said kept echoing in his ears:

"Ivan, you have been stripped of your Elven Prince status, you are no longer an Exiled."

"From now on, Thousand Leaves Forest is no longer your hometown. You won't be allowed to take half a step into Thousand Leaves Forest."

"From now on, you are an Outcast."

"Leave. Maybe one day, when you are powerful enough to defeat me, you'll be able to set foot on this territory."

"Otherwise, I'll personally kick you out. Go!"

That was the intimidating and awe-inspiring voice of the Great Elven King!

Ivan lasted a long time in the duel between father and son but he still lost, as was expected. But he hadn't expected that what awaited him was not that group of stone people in the Stone Giant Territory, but rather being permanently banished!

Outcast...

Ivan's eyes were blank for the first time.

'Sure enough, has he given up on me?'

'I already worked so hard, but still can't catch up to him. Yeah, how could my talent compare with the strongest Wood Elven Ruler in all history?'

'No matter how desperately I train, I am still a waste in his eyes. From childhood to adulthood, I never entered his sight.'

Only suppression and contempt. That superior expression made Ivan feel as if his heart had sank in an icy hole.

'Liking or not liking women, those are trivial matters... All I care about is to make you look at me!'

The pitiful Elven Prince walked out of the forest, under the glaring sun.

"Clang." His worn out sword fell to the ground.

A dragon's roar coming from the east startled him out of his sad mood.

The next instant, he picked up his sword and headed east.

'Fuck. I'm in a bad mood. Let's slaughter a dragon!' Ivan looked like wounded wolf.

...

Thousand Leaves Forest, Mirror Lake, two people were standing.

Surprisingly, on the surface of the lake was the scene of Ivan picking up his worn out sword and going toward the east..

"My King, Ivan, he..."

Ollie respectfully said with extreme sincerity, "He, he really likes you."

"He is also working hard."

The Great Elven King's face was blank. "Not enough. Far from enough."

"With this kind of strength, how could he protect the territory after I leave?"

"With these kinds of childish thoughts, how could I feel relieved handing him the Thousand Leaves Forest?"

"I've already decided, you don't need to say more. Withdraw, Ollie."

Ollie bit her lips and silently left.

Only the Great Elven King was left next to the Mirror Lake.

Nicholas silently walked to the lakeside and extended his right hand.

The next instant, the scene on the lake suddenly changed!

The running Ivan disappeared, and a young face surprisingly appearing in front of the Great Elven King.

A strange light flashed through the Great Elven King's eyes when he looked at that person's face.

'All the gods in Heaven chose Glynos because he had the [Time Worm]'s skin which let him pass through the Universe Magic Pool's barrier. They think everything is already set.'

"But little did they know, the Wizard God Lance chose you to stand up for Feinan."

"Marvin..."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 127: River Shore City's Great Changes!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

TL: There was an issue with the ranks. Half-Legend now 4th rank. (Everything at the end of the chapter.)

Marvin was unaware of everything that just happened in Thousand Leaves Forest.

He was hurrying south toward River Shore City.

On his way there, he saw a lot of people walking on the main road, all apparently trying to leave River Shore City.

They seemed to be in a panic. Some even had luxurious clothes but they were still walking on foot.

There were even some City Hall officials among these people. When Marvin had appealed for help from River Shore City's City Hall before, many of these had treated him with contempt.

'It happened indeed... River Shore City's purge of the higher-ups.'

Marvin pondered as he continued along.

River Shore City's great changes had happened somewhat earlier than before in the timeline, possibly also because of his influence.

This had to do with the City Lord of River Shore City appearing at an earlier date.

This City Lord was a Half-Legend Witch on equal footing with Hathaway, a peak 4th rank class holder.

But she didn't have Hathaway's good luck; she wasn't a Seer. Just as she was about to become a Legend, the Universe Magic Pool shattered. Though she withstood the willpower check caused by the chaos magic rippling through her body, her growth was afterwards forever stopped at level 20, unable to level up.

If not for River Shore City being one of the starting points for players, with its countless "Golden Generation" players with heroic builds appearing one after the other, River Shore City might have been destroyed in a monster attack.

...

Marvin entered River Shore City and found out that the current city was a lot drearier than before his departure. There weren't many people on the main street, its emptiness giving a depressing feeling.

In fact, River Shore City's previous prosperity was somewhat fake.

A large amount of dirty trades existed, and the City Hall was colluding with all kinds of contemptible nobles and merchants, helping them profit from the ordinary people.

A vast amount of wealth circulated among a small number of people, and various kinds of unreasonable forces were running amuck. Gangs were often battling each other, resulting in deaths in the slums.

Many youths could only choose to become low level cannon fodder in a gang because they were unable to make a living otherwise.

These dark corners hid under the thriving facade. Only when you entered the depths of the city at night would you be able to feel that sickening bloody atmosphere.

But this situation had already greatly improved.

Because the City Lord Proxy was removed. River Shore City's true owner had come out of her Wizard tower, ending her three year seclusion.

Her strength had consolidated at the 20th level, the Half-Legend boundary, and she began to govern her territory again. She was only a Viscount, making her title on the lower end in the South Wizard Alliance.

But it was unrelated to her strength. It was only because River Shore City was a small territory. If she had wanted to open up new lands in the wilderness for the Alliance, a Countess rank would be suitable.

In short, after this City Lord came back out in public, the general atmosphere in River Shore City improved.

Even the previous Dark Sweet Poison incident seemed to have been brought under control by the Wizard Regiment and the Silver Church's knights.

People talked on the streets about the source of the plague. Silver Knight Gordian was the name that was the most often mentioned.

Apparently it was because Gordian contributed the most in the capture of the the plague followers who were spreading the Dark Sweet Poison!

And Masked Twin Blades was also mentioned repeatedly.

When Marvin heard it, he couldn't help but smile.

In his reply to Anna, he had mentioned having Agate and Amber disguise as Masked Twin Blades and kill a few evil people in River Shore City, and then deliberately leaking the news.

Anna had apparently already put it into action, or else there wouldn't be so many rumors about Masked Twin Blades in River Shore City.

His Region Myth had already raised by one point.

Moreover, it was leaning toward the positive side. People no longer thought of Masked Twin Blades as that cold killer who single-handedly eliminated the Acheron Gang. Neither did they consider him the criminal who ruthlessly killed everyone in Miller's house. It changed a lot, into an enthusiastic person performing chivalrous acts everywhere.

This made Marvin very pleased.

...

"So most of the public opinion was something you spread yourselves? Describing Miller as a rich and wicked merchant who was also part of an evil cult? Portraying Masked Twin Blades as a hero?" Marvin asked.

In a secluded alley, he met with the Phantom Assassin Kyle Amber once again.

Marvin had left him in River Shore City to watch Toshiroya, that noble who was said to have come from some northern city. He apparently had been aiming at White River Valley for a long time.

Information has always been the most important. Sometimes, understanding a bit more about your enemy would increase your chances of success manyfold!

Amber shook his head. "I found a destitute and dejected Bard. This guy's mouth was very cheap, but he was pretty eloquent."

"The most important thing was that this man had no bottom line. As long as there was money, he would do anything."

"Moreover, what he spread was the truth."

Marvin nodded. The Phantom Assassin did a great job.

But he was more concerned about something else.

"What about Toshiroya? And the Lynx team," Marvin asked.

He hadn't forgotten that when he was trying to recover his territory, the Lynx team repeatedly tried to trap him!

Cat Verne got the Disciplinary Knights to attack him after the battle with the gnolls at White River Valley!

As for Toshiroya, this guy clearly had the same intentions as Miller. He definitely had a hand in that Gnoll attack.

Regardless of his reasons, trying to harm what Marvin was protecting would only have one outcome!

And that was death!

He'd endured it before because he wanted to clearly understand who was behind the Lynx team.

Now it was time to act.

...

Amber's intelligence work in River Shore City was exceptional.

He immediately told Marvin the information he found out.

As expected, the day of Marvin's departure, a lot of changes happened in River Shore City!

The true City Lord cracked down on the Proxy, and began to start a series of purging decrees.

More than half of the City Hall Officials were discharged, and one third was expelled.

Furthermore, these people got all of their property seized!.

The chief of the Wizard's regiment had set out this time, coordinating with River Shore City's guards and Disciplinary Knights, and along with the support of the Silver Church.

Everything was done in a rush.

This City Lord's decisiveness could clearly be seen.

The people Marvin previously saw on the main road were those nobles and City Hall's officials. They were expelled from River Shore City and had no choice but to think of a way to earn a living in another territory.

Then, there was the large scale hunt for the plague followers. This played a major role in containing the spread of the Dark Sweet Poison.

The Dark Sweet Poison had just begun to bring troubles before it was immediately stopped. Marvin naturally had a role in this. If he hadn't killed that smart plague envoy, it wouldn't have been this easy for the higher ups of River Shore City.

During this time, a strict night curfew was set up through the city. All of River Shore City was shrouded in a stifling pressure.

This was a peak Wizard's deterrence. Even if she wasn't a Legend, her power was enough to intimidate everyone in River Shore City.

At that time, the poorer one was, the more relieved they felt. Their lives were finally protected.

And Toshiroya was also affected by this purge.

Due to his background, River Shore City's City Lord didn't seize his assets and only banished him.

But from what Amber knew, this guy hadn't immediately left the city after being banished!

He was apparently staying in an area near the city in a small temporary camp, secretly plotting something.

Because Toshiroya's group had an expert able to see through invisibility, Amber didn't dare to get too close, so he couldn't get the information concerning Toshiroya's plan.

He only knew that the camp was located inside on a ledge in a hill between River Shore City and White River Valley!

...

"It's actually near White River Valley."

"This guy truly has evil intentions."

A killing intent flashed through Marvin's eyes as he continued, "What about that Lynx team?"

"The Lynx team has been arrested by the City Lord as an example for colluding with many officials."

"Now, the six members are all imprisoned in a cell in the north of the city," Amber quickly answered.

"A cell?" Marvin frowned.

Toshiroya's move gave him a bad feeling.

But he couldn't go alone to look for him right now.

He needed to find a way to find out what that guy really wanted!

...

North of River Shore City, Black Water Prison.

Two guards pushed a small youth inside.

The sky was too dark to make out the youth's appearance.

"What did this guy do?" the man in charge of registrations asked.

"He violated the curfew. The sky is dark but he was still running blindly on the streets. Did he really think that the recent martial law was a joke?" the guard helplessly said.

This youth had a terrified expression on his face, probably afraid of what would happen.

"Minimum of one week. 7th cell." The person in charge of registration took a glance at the youth and felt that he wasn't a threat, immediately letting him in.

Ten minutes later, the cell was locked. Marvin was locked with several sturdy men in a very small cell.

"Yo! Newcomer..." A man naked above the waist and with tattoos all over displayed an unsightly smile. "You look very charming."

From another corner of the cell came a wretched laughter.

A sharp voice said, "Mondin, don't use too much strength, that last newcomer died the day after you played with him."

"Many of us didn't have the chance to taste him;"

"Start easy this time. Let this boy live a few days."

The tattooed man laughed out loud, "Fuckin nonsense."

"Hey boy! Come lick the great me..."

He hadn't finished his sentence when a heavy fist landed on his face, followed by the sound of teeth shattering!

The cell instantly fell into silence!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 128: Turmoil in the Territory!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The tattooed man was knocked to the ground by Marvin's fist as his mouth was filled with agony. Marvin casually waved his hand, not feeling any pain.

He still had his Void Conch despite being imprisoned because it looked like an ordinary pendant and the guards didn't do a strict inspection. They just directly took Marvin in.

After entering the cell, Marvin had expressionlessly put on the Ghastly Gloves.

This pair of gloves not only gave special effects, but could also protect his fist and palm.

Otherwise, with Marvin punching a big guy so hard, his own fist would also get hurt!

After all, that punch used ample strength and was even under the effect of Burst!

The people locked in these cells weren't class holders. This tattooed man seemed to have very sturdy muscles, but his strength was only around 13. Their fighting skills couldn't compare with adventurers, let alone an expert like Marvin.

This punch had come too suddenly, directly throwing him on the ground!

This was the difference between a class holder and an ordinary person!

"I didn't hear, did you say lick something?" Marvin crouched and quietly asked.

With blood smeared on his face, the tattooed man angrily said, "Lick this great me..."

He extended his hands as he was spoke, trying to catch Marvin at all costs!

Unfortunately a dagger had already been placed against his head.

"One more time and I'll send you on your way," Marvin calmly said.

"I don't want to make too much noise, but that doesn't mean I won't kill in a cell, am I clear?"

He spoke a bit louder when he said this so that everyone in the cell could hear.

The tattooed man's eyes widened. He was dumbfounded.

Everyone kept quiet out of fear!

When they saw Marvin's lightning punch they were already frightened. Now Marvin had even taken out a curved dagger!

How did this guy do it?

This was a prison!

Every prisoner had to go through a body check, and he actually managed to bring a dagger in!?

Even though these were reckless prisoners, they certainly weren't blind.

Everyone looked as if they were affected by a Mass Silence spell. Not saying anything, not daring to say anything in this atmosphere.

...

"That's good." Marvin's tone slowed down, "I have a question for you."

"Where is the Lynx team imprisoned?"

The others displayed a hint of surprise when they heard this, but they shook their heads one after the other, showing that they didn't know.

Marvin frowned.

At that time, a mosquito-like voice could be heard, "I, I know..."

That was the tattooed man.

His face was still had blood on it, and he was still being threatened by Marvin's dagger, not daring to move.

He was scared that Marvin would kill him if he was unhappy. He also understood that this guy looked young, but he was definitely capable.

"I, I know the Lynx team's location."

Marvin glanced at him, prompting, "Talk."

The tattooed man hurriedly said in a shivering voice, "All adventurers have been locked in the C block. They are powerful and need to be strictly watched."

"The Lynx team has been locked in cells 3 to 8. Each of them is imprisoned alone."

Marvin kicked the tattooed man's stomach, once again throwing him to the ground.

The latter let out a painful groan.

"Remember to keep your eyes open next time," Marvin coldly said. "If there is the slightest issue with your information, don't think of staying alive."

The tattooed man repeatedly nodded his head, frightened, and then kneeled in front of Marvin.

The others in the room were quiet. A bold man asked, "Your Excellency, may I ask, how did you bring a dagger in?"

Marvin glanced at him before casually strolling toward the cell's door.

The next instant, a cold light flashed.

Another dagger appeared in Marvin's hand.

"It's not difficult. Moreover, I have three," Marvin indifferently said.

The other prisoners all foolishly looked at Marvin.

People with a bit of knowledge instantly made the connection with the legendary storage item!

Only high level adventurers had this thing...

These ordinary people would spend their lives struggling to subsist. How could they have the chance to see such a magical item?

This delicate youth before them was surprisingly so wealthy.

Without waiting for them to react, a few clanking noises could be heard from the corridor.

A thing was thrown in from the outside.

Marvin picked it up. It was a bunch of keys.

He walked naturally to the door and unlocked it, went out, and closed the door.

"Wait... Could you let us leave?" that bold man asked expectantly.

"Kacha!"

Marvin ruthlessly locked the sturdy door.

"Sorry, I came here to end lives, not to save lives. If you don't want to die, keep your mouth shut."

As his voice gradually disappeared, he also disappeared into the shadows!

In the cell, everyone had a complicated expression on their face, but no one dared to say a word!

Marvin's powerful show of strength left a shadow in their hearts. The usually very ruthless tattooed man was busy rolling on the ground due to pain.

...

C Block 8th Cell.

Verne was sitting on his bed, expressionless. The prison seemed particularly calm tonight. The usual rough breathing at the end of the corridor couldn't be heard.

He kept having the feeling that something was about to happen.

At that time, a shadow suddenly appeared in front of his cell.

"Who?" Verne questioned, alarmed.

"The one taking you away." Marvin calmly unlocked the lock.

"I don't know you." Verne took a step back, about to shout for the guards.

But he was too slow.

Marvin quickly opened the door, and burst in with Shadow Step!

He was in front of Verne in an instant, covering Verne's mouth.

The latter was about to resist, when an ice cold feeling on his neck made him stop this stupid resistance!

The curved dagger had quietly snuck to his neck.

"What is Toshiroya planning to do to White River Valley's territory?" Marvin softly asked.
"You know how you'll end up if you don't speak."

Marvin slowly loosened his hand.

"It's you..." Verne looked at Marvin with incomparable shock.

With the moonlight coming out of the window, he could clearly see Marvin's face.

"Turns out you were Masked Twin Blades, no wonder that day at the castle..."

The curved dagger slightly moved on Verne's neck and the latter immediately shut up.

"Don't talk nonsense." Marvin impatiently said, "I know you were paid to act, I only want to know Toshiroya's plot!"

"You'll still kill me if i tell you!" Verne laughed softly, "Why should I tell you?"

"Your fighting skills are a lot more troublesome than I can imagine and I've already been starved for a week. I simply have no strength to resist. Kill me, I won't tell you."

"Moreover, I'll curse you, Baron Marvin. Curse you to be unable to have a peaceful life, curse you to see your beloved die in front of you..."

"Pop!"

A heavy sound echoed and Verne couldn't keep talking because his stomach was struck by a heavy fist!

"Who do you think you are? Your curse having any effect on me? Idiot."

Marvin sneered, "Mister Verne, I quite appreciate your boldness."

"But I'll ask you to think with your brain. Since I dared to come into your cell to find you, I would have definitely made proper preparations. I'm sure you'll talk."

He then surprisingly let go of Cat.

The latter immediately was dumbstruck.

Marvin actually released him. He had the confidence he could convince him to talk?

But then...

"Dling!" "Dling!"

Marvin threw a small bell to Verne.

The latter's complexion immediately changed!

"This is... What have you done to Dylan!"

Verne's face was filled with anger, and he almost lost it.

"So young, but he has such nice blonde hair. He'll definitely be a very charming young man when he grows up." Marvin indifferently added, "His eyes look a lot like yours."

Verne immediately let out a cold breath.

He sat down on the bed, completely depressed.

Marvin patiently waited.

"Don't harm Dylan. I beg you." Verne displayed a painful expression. "I'll tell you everything I know."

"Don't harm Dylan," he repeated once more.

Marvin shrugged noncommittally. "Talk, I'm listening."

...

"Toshiroya has a hidden treasure map. It is pointing to a place in White River Valley, your castle."

"They colluded with Gnolls to invade White River Valley, but the Gnolls breached the contract. Toshiroya was extremely angry, but due to some other matters, he was delayed."

"After you recovered your territory, he had even less room to maneuver. The current White River Valley guards' strength had been improved thanks to Gru's team joining."

"Toshiroya is currently understaffed but he also has no official reason to attack White River Valley. Thus he intends to change methods."

Cat's voice was very dull, but each word was deeply recorded in Marvin's heart.

"What method?" Marvin asked.

"Rebellion," Verne replied. "I don't know much about the details. I was only a hired hand for him."

"He is trying to cause a rebellion in your territory in the near future. He will then, with the help of an inside man, take control of the castle."

"In any case, civilians would be unaware of what to do. If he takes care of the guards, he can settle everything."

Marvin was startled. "You mean, the current White River Valley garrison has already been infiltrated by Toshiroya?"

"Yeah," Verne answered. "But I don't know who."

"He is going to make a move soon, so if you want to deal with it, you have to quickly make a decision."

"That's all I know."

"Please let Dylan off. He is only a child."

Marvin quietly walked in front of Cat, and "Woosh!", a slash efficiently cut his head!

He was already a 2nd rank Night Walker, and his attribute bonuses had already been added since it was night time. And Verne was only a level 5 class holder, he simply wasn't his opponent!

"People's sins are their own to bear."

"I won't go so far as to take my anger out on a child."

Marvin said this to Verne's body.

That small bell was also only stolen from Dylan by the Phantom Assassin Amber.

Before he acted, Marvin hadn't had to think about it at all. He had no interest in using an innocent in this matter.

...

The door of that now unoccupied cell was pushed open once again.

A faint shadowy person walked over and whispered, "Lord, everything has been settled."

Marvin nodded.

Having a Phantom Assassin subordinate was really convenient!

Those keys were stolen by Amber before being tossed to Marvin.

As for the other five Lynx members, they were also disposed of by Amber, noiselessly.

Amber's Stealth was a lot stronger than Marvin's, and furthermore, he also had a powerful Hide. Thus, he could easily infiltrate the cells, while Marvin had to use some more conventional methods.

The two people worked on separate things and their progress wasn't too bad.

At least they knew what Toshiroya was up to and they still have time to go back.

Marvin was ready to leave Black Water Prison.

But at this time, a bright light suddenly flickered in the room!

Marvin's heart sank!

Teleportation Portal!

No, not a Teleportation Portal, it was a prepared Teleportation Gate!¹

The next second, a hot woman walked out of the Teleportation Gate.

A trace of anger could be seen on her face. "Killing in my city without my agreement."

"Baron Marvin, this isn't something a gentleman should do."

Marvin forced a smile.

He was so careful he hadn't expected to still be detected.

This was too troublesome!

Indeed, this lady who appeared in the prison cell was shockingly River Shore City's 4th rank Witch City Lord, Madeline.

...

"Take a trip with me, Baron Marvin."

Surprisingly, Madeline didn't shout, taking a deep glance at him instead.

As for that Phantom Assassin behind Marvin, she directly ignored him.

The next instant, the Teleportation Gate was once again activated.

Marvin's heart shook, apparently guessing something.

He could only give a meaningful glance to the Phantom Assassin before following Madeline through the Teleportation Gate.

On the other side of the Teleportation Gate was a sumptuous room.

It could be seen that this place was Madeline's living quarters.

Marvin had also gone into the top floor of the Ashes Tower. Although Hathaway and Madeline were both Half-Legends, their taste and style was extremely different.

Hathaway's room's colors were clashing, giving out an intense sense of contradiction.

And Madeline's was a traditional noble's room, very luxurious. But too much and too cheesy.

"Setting up a Teleportation Gate like that. Dame Madeline, it looks like you already knew I would act against Verne?"

Marvin wasn't an idiot. Madeline wasn't a god, she couldn't have randomly sensed him killing in the cell.

And that Teleportation Gate was obviously set up beforehand.

"More or less."

"After I came out of seclusion, I handled many things. I also saw many people. However, the one who left me the deepest impression was actually you."

"Baron Marvin? Or maybe Masked Twin Blades? Killing his own uncle with his own hands. And slaughtering a Plague Envoy on his way. With this kind of performance, it would be very difficult for me not to pay attention."

Madeline slowly walked to a liquor cabinet on the side. "Want something?"

"No need, get straight to the point," Marvin said in a heavy voice.

"Don't worry." Madeline suddenly waved her hand, instantly making a magic mirror appear in front of Marvin.

On the magic screen, White River Valley's castle could be seen.

The rear of the castle was actually on fire! The place that was burning was most likely the granary!

Marvin's pupils shrunk.

He hadn't expected an upheaval to appear in his territory that soon!

Madeline blinked and said, "It looks like you need my help right now."

T/N1: So changed Teleportation Door to Teleportation Portal (Gate & Door being too similar) it's something akin to the Anywhere/Dokodemo Door while the Teleportation Gate is something like a Stargate, already set up and needing activation.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 129: The Overlord Returns!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Surprisingly, displayed on the magic screen was the current situation in White River Valley!

A rebellion arose in the territory!

Even if Madeline agreed to let Marvin go on his own right now, if he rushed as fast as he could, it would take at least an hour to get back.

By that time, the rebellion might have already ended. Toshiroya's people might have already taken control of the castle!

Marvin took a deep breath and asked with a heavy voice, "What do you want?"

"Nothing. I don't really care about what you did previously." Madeline poured herself a glass of red wine. It could clearly be seen that she was a woman who knew how to enjoy life.

She charmingly looked at Marvin. "This is a world where the strong are respected, and you showed enough potential to make people praise you."

"I want to cooperate with you."

Cooperate?

Marvin almost thought he misheard.

The great City Lord of River Shore City, a 4th rank expert and a Half-Legend, actually wanted to cooperate with him?

"The Magic Holy Grail." Madeline finally revealed what she was after. "I need that thing. The news is spreading quickly among the Wizards. Your performance in the Three Ring Towers made people speechless."

"I know it's on you, isn't it?"

Marvin couldn't do anything to deny that, so he simply nodded.

[Lance's Holy Grail] was indeed on him.

Although this item would be helpful for Wayne, after Marvin requested it, Wayne unhesitantly gave the Holy Grail to him.

'Magic Holy Grail...' Marvin started thinking fast. Since Madeline wanted the Magic Holy Grail, that meant she was about to set out for that place.

It was a lot earlier than it was supposed to happen!

Marvin's heart was somewhat put on alert.

...

"Let's make it simple." Madeline put down her wine cup and resolutely said, "I'll help you pacify your territory's rebellion. And you'll lend me the Magic Holy Grail. River Shore City will protect White River Valley. I know you already formed an alliance with the Ashes Tower of the Three Ring Towers. But the Three Ring Towers is extremely far away after all."

"Even if Hathaway wanted to protect you, she could only rely on her prestige to scare some people with bad intentions. But River Shore City is different. If you are in trouble, we would be able to help out at anytime."

"That includes that huge problem you are about to face: food."

"I can sell you a portion of our food at market price."

Madeline's voice was very captivating.

But Marvin knew that this was only a disguise.

If it weren't for his relationship with Hathaway, and that Holy Grail being the token of the Three Ring Towers, Madeline might have directly fought for it.

The reason she instead was patiently negotiating with him right now was only because she didn't dare to act.

But from the expression in her eyes, it could be seen that the Magic Holy Grail was something that she absolutely had to have.

If Marvin declined her offer, he might not be able to walk out of this room today.

He thought it through and ended up giving a reply that made Madeline extremely shocked.

The latter thought for a moment and finally nodded in approval.

Even if Marvin's request was somewhat strange, the final outcome was more or less the same.

Thus, a bit later, a giant eagle stopped in front of the window of Madeline's room.

"Since you don't want me to deal with it, I wish you luck, Baron Marvin."

Madeline stood at the window, her red nightgown extremely revealing.

The Great Falcon's wings flapped, creating a fierce gust of wind. Madeline's thin nightgown was suddenly swaying in the wind, revealing her fair legs.

Marvin jumped on the Great Falcon's back, enduring the gale as it soared to White River Valley!

...

The Scarlet Monastery was a place that had been troubling River Shore City for a while.

Madeline had sent Disciplinary Knights and guards to suppress this evil force several times in the past.

But those two Pain Monks at the gate made her helpless.

The Pain Monks were too strong. Although they were only at the 3rd rank, they were immune to magic.

And if soldiers fought in close range with them, they would have heavy losses due to their lack of expert combat classholders.

After probing several times, Madeline had temporarily given up her plans on dealing with that place.

The monsters there were content with what they had, since after that Lich who failed to become a god died, there was no more movement. Though that Lich was actually in a deep slumber.

But a while ago, Demon God Enforcers appeared near River Shore City!

These were the subordinates of the 3rd Hall's master, Avenger Fegan.

They seemed to be plotting something. This annoyed Madeline greatly.

It wasn't like she couldn't take care of the two Pain Monks, but it would cost a huge number of her soldiers their lives.

But the emergence of those Demon God Enforcers made her firmly determined to root out the Scarlet Monastery.

After the purge of the City Hall and the containment of the Dark Sweet Poison, this swift and decisive City Lord began to prepare her third major move after her seclusion!

And that was attacking the Scarlet Monastery.

Marvin's Magic Holy Grail had an impact on this war that was irreplaceable. The Holy Grail's various Auras and Anti-Curse abilities could give a huge boost to the army's fighting potential. Even a powerful Silver Church Priest wouldn't be able to do that.

Marvin remembered very clearly that Madeline's attack on the Scarlet Monastery ended up failing.

'The outcome this time might be different after my involvement.'

'But it also might not be. That guy is truly powerful...'

Marvin leaned forward on the Great Eagle's back, the deal with Madeline flashing through his mind.

Madeline would help Marvin get back to White River Valley and Marvin would personally participate in this war.

He would be in charge of the Magic Holy Grail. Moreover, he also stated that he wanted to have a relatively high priority in picking the loot.

These two points weren't an issue for Madeline, as she was interested in neither the Scarlet Monastery's loot nor the Magic Holy Grail, as long as its effects were used to help.

Both of them temporarily made a deal.

What made Madeline the most surprised was that Marvin actually hadn't mentioned the issue of food.

Could he have another solution?

The Witch was puzzled.

It was safe to say that only River Shore City could deliver food to such a location.

But whatever the case, this enigmatic Baron Marvin still left on her summoned Great Eagle, only leaving a thin but steady back in Madeline's sight.

...

White River Valley was in a complete mess!

At the bottom of the mountain, all the civilians were gathered together.

A youth shouted with a red complexion:

"Everyone listen!"

"How long has it been since our Overlord appeared?"

"Ever since last month, our food supply has been restricted and that Half-Elf bastard still doesn't agree to receive the kindness from River Shore City's chamber of commerce!"

"She doesn't give us food to eat!"

"She deprived our territory's inhabitants of the most basic right! This wasn't the case in the previous White River Valley, but that's how things are now!"

"I suspect she secretly murdered the Overlord and casually modified old decrees, trying to seize our territory!"

"Don't you see that fire! That was our painstakingly built granary. The food inside was to be used to get through the winter. Now our food has burnt, there is no more!"

"That treacherous woman wants us to starve to death. We can't sit and wait for death!"

"We have to go to the castle to protest!"

Many people were moved by the youth's extremely provocative arguments.

They blindly went to the castle under the incitement of a few people!

...

"Miss Anna, what now?"

Andre looked below the castle, extremely nervous. There was a huge mass of the territory's inhabitants!

The garrison had already locked the castle gate a long time ago, but this didn't make them feel more secure.

Because they were also terrified, and their hearts were in chaos.

There had been an increasing amount of rumors in the territory these days, rumors about Anna plotting against Marvin, trying to become the Overlord.

Ordinary people weren't very informed after all. Marvin's amazing performance in the Three Ring Towers still hadn't spread to River Shore City, not to mention White River Valley, this countryside area.

When he left, he chose to sneak away in order to avoid unwanted attention.

But now, there was a huge problem with Anna making the decisions, as she really wasn't an Overlord.

She wasn't the target of those ignorant citizens' loyalty. She was only Marvin's butler, White River Valley Overlord's Proxy.

"How is the granary?" Anna gently asked.

Andre said with a heavy face, "Everything is ruined. The remaining food would at most last for a week."

Hearing this, Anna almost choked!

She had already suspected that a mole had infiltrated the castle, but she didn't think he would succeed.

With the granary being so tightly guarded, for someone to succeed... She felt powerless.

If he was here, everything would be fine.

Anna couldn't help but think of Marvin.

But at this time, an arrogant sounding laugh echoed, "Is there something worrying you? My beloved Anna?"

"You are more beautiful than the moonlight tonight."

That was a luxuriously dressed man. He came over and said that despite the fact that there wasn't any moonlight tonight. He tried to embrace Anna.

But he was pushed away by Andre!

"Get away from Miss Anna!" Andre loathsomely said.

"Such a rude guy. To dare speak like that to the Greatest Alchemist in all History!" That man angrily stared at Andre, "Don't you know what kind of troubles your territory is currently facing?"

"If Miss Anna wishes, I'll go out and solve the problem for you."

"No need! Mister Edward," Anna coldly said, "We'll settle it ourselves."

However, at that moment, the citizens were apparently unable to bear it anymore.

They sent a representative, that youth who had been riling up the people.

He proudly approached the castle and loudly yelled, "We want to meet Sir Overlord!"

"We want to know the territory's current situation. Return us our food. Greedy and treacherous woman, if you don't agree to our requests..."

He hadn't finished his words when a burst of wind arrived from the sky!

A shadow suddenly dropped from the sky, landing next to the youth.

A cold light flashed.

Marvin turned, two daggers in hands, not caring about the body falling behind him.

He coldly watched the instigated populace:

"Are you rebelling?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 130: Powerful Suppression!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"Overlord!"

"Lord Marvin!"

The deceived people were suddenly astonished!

Marvin's way of appearing was too shocking. He used the Wishful Rope to jump down from the back of the Great Eagle.

He then decisively beheaded the troublemaker.

Everyone was dumbfoundedly looking at Marvin.

Was that their Overlord who was always polite and amiable?

This was totally a ferocious killer!

"I'll ask again."

Marvin unhurriedly took a step forward, "Are you rebelling?"

They all retreated three steps!

He was standing on the narrow bridge with his young body, but in everyone's eyes, his presence had an incredible deterring power!

This was the power of nobility.

Noble skill – [Dignity]!

The rule of Marvin's family had been deeply etched in his people's hearts for a long time. When Marvin wasn't here, people might be easily bewitched.

But when Marvin appeared, especially in such a spectacular way, everyone would immediately sober up.

What were they doing?

Gather under the castle to cause trouble? Wasn't it rebelling?

Territories under the South Wizard Alliance's rule had a very severe punishment for rebels!

Death by hanging!

There was no room for discussion.

The majority of the people cowered. They were simply fooled by the rumors and the lies. When Marvin appeared, they lost their thoughts about causing trouble.

Of course, there were also some troublemakers hidden among them.

Someone suddenly yelled, "But we have no food!"

"We want to eat!"

Marvin stared at that guy standing out with the eyes of a predator.

It was a thin guy who looked like a monkey. He wasn't too old, but his eyes were bright.

"You. Come." Marvin calmly said.

That man hid behind someone and slowly said, "Lord Marvin, we really aren't thinking of rebelling, we only want to eat."

"I know, thus I ask you to come."

Marvin put away his curved daggers and showed his empty hands to everyone before saying, "I put away my daggers."

"I guarantee that if you aren't a spy sent by the enemy, I won't harm you."

That man hesitated, even if Marvin said that, he could still feel killing intent in Marvin's eyes!

He cowered.

"Let's forget about it, since Sir has returned, we..."

He was forcefully interrupted by Marvin.

"Drag him to me!" Marvin glanced at a few villagers and bellowed.

The other guys immediately nodded, and pushed that thin monkey-like man until he was in front of Marvin.

"You said you were hungry, you didn't have food, so you were causing troubles."

Marvin put his hands on that man's shoulders and grabbed him tightly, "Are you telling the truth?"

"I swear!" Somewhat panicking, he said in a loud voice, "We are really too hungry... We have no money, it has been stolen by those gnolls!"

"Good," Marvin sneered.

His hand flashed inside that man's jacket pocket, instantly pulling out a money pouch!

He opened the pouch and the sound of many silvers falling to the ground could be heard!

That man was dumbfounded! He clearly remembered having nothing in his pocket.

And the others were extremely shocked!

They had greedy looks, and when they were looking at that monkey-like man, they were also full of doubts and anger!

Didn't this guy say that they had no money to eat?

With so many silvers in his pocket, he could easily buy food.

This money could buy a lot of provisions in River Shore City.

"Swindler!" Marvin didn't leave the thin man a chance to open his mouth and directly shouted angrily!

He pulled out his dagger and killed!

Blood flew everywhere.

Everyone thoroughly calmed down.

"A swindler," Marvin angrily said, "This fucker was a swindler!"

"Haven't you seen it? Someone has bribed him to deceive you! Indeed, the granary was burnt, but it was the work of our enemies!"

"He wants to take over White River Valley, thus he made this rebellion plot."

Marvin coldly concluded, "Now, I order you as the Overlord, return to your homes!"

"The food issue will be solved within a week."

"I guarantee you this as White River Valley's Overlord."

[Dignity] was used once again!

The majority of the people retreated, leaving with an ashamed face.

But at that time, the castle gates which were shut suddenly opened with a creaking sound.

A sneaky shadow flashed out, seeming to have felt something wrong!

Marvin took a big step forward and began to sprint!

He was still wearing that pair of Thunder Fairy Boots. Hanzel had generously given this Magic Item to Marvin as a gift!

Marvin instantly rushed to the castle gates and grabbed that person, revealing a very unfamiliar face full of surprise!

The Wishful Rope quietly bound him.

The people who were about to go down the hill looked back at that scene in surprise. They managed to see Marvin carrying a garrison member under the faint light of the torches!

At that time, Anna and the others were welcoming him.

"Lord Marvin!" Andre and the other garrison members excitedly greeted him.

Marvin's strong performance made them extremely shocked.

And the most important part was that they knew, with Marvin's return, the territory wouldn't become chaotic!

"Who is this person?" Marvin asked while holding that guy.

Andre's expression changed, "This is a recruit who had been accepted in the garrison a few days ago..."

"A spy!" Anger flashed through Anna's eyes. "He is definitely the one who burnt the granary!"

"And he now wanted to take advantage of the situation and open the gates to let those troublemakers in?"

Marvin looked at that man, and the latter said in a low voice, "I merely saw Lord Marvin return and wanted to open the door to welcome..."

But before he could finish his sentence, Marvin kicked the ground!

And an ice cold light shone as Marvin made an imposing slash, directly cutting off this man's head!

The bloody head rolled on the stone bridge before ending up in the moat.

"This is how a spy ends!" Marvin suddenly raised his voice, his foot kicking that headless body into the moat!

The remaining civilians' hearts turned cold. They no longer lingered and returned to their homes one after the other.

Only the garrison, Anna, and a few others remained in front of the castle.

"Young Master... You finally came back." Anna bit her lips. If there weren't so many people present, she might have cried out.

She was very smart and capable, but she wasn't this territory's Overlord.

She had suffered a lot during Marvin's absence, there were too many rumors slandering her.

Marvin gently embraced Anna, comforting her, "It's all right."

But an obnoxious voice suddenly came from the side:

"How could you embrace Miss Anna so casually?"

"Even if you are this territory's Overlord, you shouldn't be this rude!"

Marvin frowned. He had been killing quite heavily today, but he hadn't reached the point where he would kill without reason.

He immediately pointed at that guy and asked, "Who is this guy dressed up like a peacock?"

Everyone turned silent for a moment.

They then all burst out laughing.

Even Anna who had always avoided showing her emotions in public couldn't help but laugh to the point of crying.

Because what Marvin said was truly accurate! The man who claimed to be the Greatest Alchemist in all History was wearing extremely luxurious clothes, but the color coordination was truly... well, underwhelming.

At night, under the light of the fire, he really looked like a peacock!

That man retorted angrily, "What did you say? Are you questioning my clothing tastes? I request a duel!"

"Duel my ass!" Marvin impatiently said, "This lord is still busy killing, I don't have free time!"

He coldly glanced at that man. "This is my territory, know your place."

He immediately told Anna a few things. Mainly to appease the citizens' mood, and then strengthen the remaining food's defense.

"What about you?" Anna displayed a surprised expression after he was done talking, "Are you planning to leave again?"

"Tonight," Marvin emotionlessly replied. "I can't allow people to keep provoking my bottom line."

He then headed down the mountain without looking back.

The peacock man remarked in a very bad mood, "Ridiculous Overlord! Something like killing, why would he do it himself? Miss Anna there is an issue with your eyes."

"Shut up!" Everyone angrily shouted.

The peacock man was startled and immediately didn't dare to say anything else. He hadn't expected that Marvin's status in the eyes of these people would be so high!

...

The night wind whistled past his ear.

Marvin seemed as fast as lightning.

The darkness of the night was heaven for the Night Walker.

Tonight he wanted to kill.

Kill in the night!

Regardless of Toshiroya's goals and reasons, he had already thoroughly angered Marvin.

The last person who touched Marvin's bottom line was White, and he had died.

Now it was this noble who came from some northern city.

Marvin had put on a layer of protective clothing and was running quietly in the night.

...

Half an hour later, not far from a small hill's ledge.

Marvin was quietly readying himself.

The Phantom Assassin Amber had also been waiting.

On that ledge was an incomplete temporary camp.

In the camp were roughly twenty men. At least half were 2nd rank Fighters, and in addition, there was a 2nd rank Sorcerer. This Sorcerer's status was very high, as he had a tent for himself.

Toshiroya himself was a 2nd rank Swordsman, and he had two Barbarian [Wasteland Warriors] as guards.

This was the information Amber had gathered.

'A group of 2nd rank class holders to take over a small White River Valley, it obviously should be enough.' Marvin sneered.

Unfortunately, you met me.

...

Amber came over and whispered, "Lord Marvin, when are we moving?"

"No hurry." Marvin focused on something, and soon, a flare flew from the forest.

That was one of the adventurers pretending to be a citizen!

He had returned to inform Toshiroya.

"Kill him first." Marvin pointed at that man.

The Phantom Assassin nodded, and suddenly disappeared on the spot.

As for Marvin, he used Stealth and directly walked toward the camp!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 131: Unrivalled In the Night!

Chapter 131: Unrivalled In the Night!

Translator: Translation Nation

Editor: Translation Nation

—

T/N: Camp isn't in a cave, it's something like an hollow area in the mountain, ledge to keep it simple.

—

It was deep in the night, and more than half of the people in the camp were already asleep.

Most of the Fighters didn't have their own tent, and instead were crammed in one big tent, sleeping while snoring and jostling about.

In the deepest part of the camp was a tent that was still lit. Two figures could faintly be seen still in an intense struggle.

The silhouette that was below had a hot body, to the point that even just seeing the shadow through the tent would leave people lost in fanciful thoughts.

A total of four people were standing guard, with three guarding out in the open and one hidden.

Marvin simply took a trip round the camp to get specific information.

Night Walker's strong points were finally displayed. In the wilderness during the night, his Stealth could even be stronger than that of the best Thieves!

The Archer in charge of scouting didn't even notice anything when he circled the camp.

This was the power of the Night Monarch's blessings!

...

"Lord, it's done." Amber quietly approached.

There was another Phantom Assassin on the other side. Agate had also arrived after Marvin's summons.

The three were top class assassins, facing an entire camp.

Generally speaking, their chances would be very slim against so many opponents of the same rank.

But Marvin was confident.

"First I'll go and deal with that Archer."

"After those three discover the Archer's death, they'll need a moment to react. That is our chance!"

"After I kill him, we each deal with one visible sentry. Understood?"

Marvin whispered his plan, hidden in a thicket.

As a former legendary player, Marvin was not only good at soloing, but also skillful in leading and strategizing!

Phantom Assassins were good at assassination, but a direct battle was out of the question. However, their ability to flee was pretty good.

Marvin didn't wish to lose his own subordinates in this battle, so he would obviously plan carefully.

A bit over five minutes later, they started their operation.

...

Above the field where the camp was set up was a sort of plateau. An Archer was bored to death as he looked below.

The moonlight was bright at the moment, so his field of view was good. He made a rough check and found nothing, and thus sat down.

He set the bow to the side, took out an homemade cigar and tried to light it by continuously rubbing a flint.

But at that time, he felt some wind behind his head!

Someone!

This was his first reaction.

But also his last reaction.

Marvin had silently sneaked behind the Archer, raised his dagger and ruthlessly slashed at him!

He directly beheaded him!

Night Walker's Stealth was this fierce during the night.

At the same level, they were unequalled. Even an Archer with high perception couldn't feel Marvin behind him.

Unless he stayed on high alert!

But this was simply impossible. People would always become tired and relax, let alone when standing watch during an endless night.

The Archer's head rolled down on the stone and steadily fell at the camp's gate.

The three Fighters on night duty were immediately startled by the sound. They looked down and saw a bloody head!

"Intr..."

The three coincidentally synchronized voices were stuck in their throats!

Because Marvin hadn't hesitated and directly dropped from the sky after killing the Archer, throwing himself at the Fighter in the middle, daggers crossed!

Dead!

"The second..." Marvin whispered.

His eyes were full of killing intent.

The other two Fighters had also been decisively killed by the Phantom Assassins who had been hiding for a long time!

The camp had instantly become defenseless.

Marvin silently made a sign. The two Phantom Assassins understood and they both got back into Stealth.

—Follow the plan—

Marvin's eyes were fixed on that tent in the center.

From his position, he could still faintly hear gasping and moaning voices

Marvin sneered and silently approached that tent.

He could hear everything that was happening inside!

Marvin silently assessed the distance based on the shadow reflecting on the tent's wall, and then took a deep breath.

He then ran around the tent, cutting the few ropes fastening it.

With the supporting ropes snapping, the entire tent fell down.

A woman shrieking and a man cursing could instantly be heard.

The tent's thick walls fell down and covered everything inside.

On the bed, a man tried to get up in panic, while a woman was curling up, shrieking.

Marvin silently laughed and jumped, stably landing on that bed.

The fierce Fang was once again flashing under the moonlight.

"Pshh."

A slash drew blood. A head still covered by the tent's canvas fell to the ground.

And that struggling woman was also ruthlessly killed by Marvin!

'The most important enemy has been eliminated, half of the plan has already succeeded."

Marvin stood on the ruins of the tent and let out a long breath.

The camp had been awoken by what happened. Eleven Fighters rushed out in chaos from the tent they were squeezed in.

And Toshiroya rushed out from one side with his two Wasteland Warrior Barbarians.

"Who!" He roared, alarmed and angry.

Marvin didn't look at him, instead speeding up and directly running out of the camp, into the forest!

...

Indeed, the person he killed wasn't Toshiroya.

It was actually the Sorcerer.

In the entire camp, the biggest threats to Marvin were that Archer and that Sorcerer.

According to Amber's information, this guy was very lascivious and would need an attractive woman every night. This might be related to his bloodline.

Thus, Marvin's plan wasn't to target Toshiroya.

First kill the Archer, then kill the Sorcerer who probably has some crowd control abilities. The remaining trashes, in Marvin's eyes, were just livestock ready to be slaughtered.

That included Toshiroya himself.

'Angry? If you are angry, then chase.'

'Tonight's game has just begun...'

Marvin sneered inwardly as he had turned to take a look. Toshiroya was indeed in an endless fury. He brought his remaining thirteen subordinates and rushed out of the camp!

In Toshiroya's eyes, Marvin was only an assassin. There were so many of them that as long they fought that guy from the front, they would surely be able to kill him easily!

But in fact, it wasn't the case.

...

The forest in the night, heavy footsteps echoed.

Each torch was lifted up high as the group of fourteen people began searching under Toshiroya's lead. They then split into four groups to search separately.

Apart from his own group which consisted of himself, the two Barbarians and two 2nd rank Fighters, the other groups were made of three people.

This gave Marvin quite an advantage.

What were just three people!

Marvin's current [Nocturnal]'s level hadn't risen yet, or else he would have been able to kill ten Fighters on the same rank as himself!

Of course, freaks like Guardians still had to be excluded. One on one, Marvin had to rely on his Armor Strip skill to handle them. More people and he would find it very troublesome to deal with.

But there was no Guardian among Toshiroya's troops. He only brought Fighters from the north!

Apart from that Archer with a Scout subclass, there weren't any Thiefs or even Rangers.

It might be because he had been too confident in the Sorcerer's casting abilities.

Unfortunately, the only two people who might have been able to find Marvin's whereabouts had already died.

The remainder could only look around randomly for Marvin's whereabouts under Toshiroya's urging.

Marvin already considered these wretches a pile of dead bodies.

Tonight, he was ready to slaughter.

...

Three Fighters were walking in the forest, keeping a certain distance from each other.

One of them was carrying a torch, holding a sword in the other hand, and watching his surroundings with extreme vigilance.

The other two were tightly holding onto their weapons, guarding against a battle that could happen anytime.

They walked past a few broken trees. The first person passed by, smoothly. The second person jumped over, when something unexpected happened!

A hand suddenly stretched out from under the broken tree.

That Fighter let out an alarmed shout as his whole body was instantly pulled down!

There was an extremely narrow pit underneath.

Not waiting for that Warrior to use a defensive stance, Marvin's curved dagger already sliced his neck!

"Pshh!"

Blood spurted, leaving a warm feeling on Marvin's face. But he didn't stop and rolled to the other side of the pit!

Those two Fighters hurried over to look at their companion.

Little did they know that Marvin had already crawled out from the other side of the broken trees.

The next instant, he suddenly charged from the front!

He didn't even bother covering up his footsteps!

The first Fighter was startled and hurriedly turned around, but ended up losing the torch in his hand after being kicked!

Darkness suddenly fell and the two Fighters lost their sight!

What happened next was a ruthless harvest of souls!

Half a minute later, there were two more corpses on the ground.

By the time Toshiroya rushed over after hearing the sounds, similar sounds could be heard in another part of the forest!

He turned completely green!

...

Marvin pushed ahead and used a similar tactic. Covered by the darkness, he dealt with the other Fighter groups in an instant.

They couldn't do anything after losing their torches. Marvin's Darksight was too overpowered!

No less than nine people would never leave this ice-cold forest.

Silence reigned through the entire forest, leaving Toshiroya only with a cold feeling.

When he saw the bodies of the third group of Fighters, he almost went insane!

Everything showed that there was only one opponent.

But how could one person accomplish this?

Could it be a 3rd rank or even 4th rank assassin?

Thinking of this, Toshiroya couldn't help but become frightened!

"We leave!" He ordered.

But at that time, a lone shadow slowly appeared in front of them.

It was in an open area illuminated by the moonlight. They barely managed to see the other side's face.

"It's you!" Toshiroya turned pale with fright.

A drop of blood fell from Marvin's daggers.

He looked at Toshiroya and said in an indifferent tone, "What did you expect?"

...

Outside River Shore City, in a Wizard Tower.

Madeline was sitting barefooted in front of a crystal ball. A few crows flew out right as that battle in the forest started.

'Oh. You really chose to fight the whole camp by yourself.'

'Baron Marvin, let me take a look at your true abilities.'

A hint of excitement flashed through Madeline's eyes.

Her purple hair also swayed under the caress of the wind.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 132: Great Devil Head

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

A moonlit clearing in the forest.

Both sides were facing each other.

Marvin was alone while Toshiroya's group had no less than five people!

"You are really courageous!" Toshiroya said, grinding his teeth.

"You actually dare to come out alone?"

He was also a 2nd rank expert, and with a glance he noticed that Marvin's level was lower than his.

"But I truly hadn't expected that you would have such outstanding fighting skills. That bastard who gathered intelligence is simply useless!" Toshiroya spat out.

He fiercely continued, "That fucker told me that Baron Marvin was someone that didn't even have the strength to kill a chicken!"

"You stretched your hand too far," Marvin said indifferently. "To be honest, I am very shocked. Why did you bring such a large force for a small place like White River Valley?"

Toshiroya rolled his eyes and sneered, "Wait until you die and I'll tell your corpse."

"Kill him!"

He gave an order and his four subordinates moved to surround Marvin!

Two 2nd rank Fighters and two Wasteland Warrior Barbarians!

They all surrounded Marvin.

And Toshiroya swept to the side holding a sword in his hands.

He was very careful. Even if Marvin was only a 2nd rank class holder, his assassination skill certainly couldn't be underestimated.

Facing the four rushing Fighters, Marvin stayed calm.

He didn't choose to run, charging toward them instead!

"Ha!"

"Hmf!"

The Fighters reached their positions for encirclement one after the other, the weapons in their hands ruthlessly slashing toward Marvin.

How could they have imagined that their field of view would suddenly turn completely dark!

There was still moonlight a second ago, before darkness suddenly enveloped them.

[Eternal Night]

Marvin rolled out of their attack range!

Meanwhile, the Phantom Assassins who were hiding on both sides made their move!

[Desperate Strike!]

Both Desperate Strikes hit the Barbarians.

Barbarians had frighteningly high HP. Although Marvin was quite strong during the night, when facing this kind of monster with high HP he would still take some time to clean it up.

The fight had become a lot simpler.

Under Toshiroya's stupefied gaze, Marvin snuck inside the Eternal Night, quickly reaping the lives of the two Barbarians in a near death state!

And also the lives of the two Fighters he had stunned with his Arcane Missiles.

Four human lives disappeared in an instant!

As Marvin walked out from the Eternal Night, Toshiroya was already at a complete loss.

He had simply never seen such a strange thing!

The two Phantom Assassins retreated while supporting each other. Like last time, they were now very weak. They left Marvin behind.

Four bodies were coldly lying down under the moonlight, completely devoid of vitality.

Marvin came out of the Eternal Night as if he were truly a Night Devil King, extremely arrogant and imposing.

His expression was very calm, but he was staring at Toshiroya as if he was looking at mere prey.

Toshiroya was surprised and immediately started running!

This guy really cherished his life!

Marvin sneered and suddenly sped up, chasing a few steps behind!

Night Walkers, Night Walkers.

The people walking in the darkness of the night. Marvin's speed in the night had naturally increased, and with the Thunder Fairy Boots, he didn't require any effort at all to catch up to Toshiroya!

But at that time, Toshiroya suddenly turned around, waving his greatsword with a fierce expression on his face!

2nd rank Sword Skill – [Windsword's dance]!

Turned out he was planning something!

But... These tricks were completely insufficient for fighting Marvin.

The two handed greatsword's strong point was its attack power. Its weak point was its attack speed.

Marvin's eyes narrowed as he suddenly used Burst, directly colliding into Toshiroya's chest!

The next instant, he threw his curved dagger and slapped Toshiroya's wrists with his palm.

Toshiroya only felt an acute pain on his wrist, and his hands loosened.

The two handed greatsword was very heavy. Marvin snatched it, making it fall to the ground!

[Edge Snatch]!

The skill he learnt from the Elven Prince Ivan finally ended up being useful.

Toshiroya's reaction wasn't slow, immediately trying to pick up his two handed greatsword, but at that time, a shadow coiled around his neck!

His body immediately stiffened. Unable to move a single bit.

"What is this..." Toshiroya's face was filled with fear!

Because he personally saw Marvin suddenly turn into nothingness, his entire body becoming a cluster of swaying shadows!

Shapeshift Sorcerer's Shadow-shape!

...

Just as Edge Snatch succeeded, Marvin immediately chose to Shapeshift to the Shadow-shape.

Shapeshift Sorcerer was a very weird Sorcerer class. It didn't look like any ordinary caster Sorcerer, and Marvin even felt that so far, this class was leaning toward melee fighting!

In Beast-shape for example, the Asuran Bear's Shapeshift was very fierce, not only in melee fights, but also in its defensive strength.

The Asuran Bear's weak point was his lack of Dexterity, along with its somewhat long shapeshifting cast time.

As for the Shadow-shape, it also didn't have a lot of spells.

After a Shapeshift Sorcerer used Shadow-shape, his body would enter a kind of half-immaterial state!

Physical damage would be reduced by half, magic damage would be reduced by half!

At the same time, there were four spells.

The first spell, Marvin had already used: an instant 1st-circle spell, [Shadow Bind]!

[Shadow Bind]: Wherever there is a shadow, you can use it to bind your enemy!

This kind of binding didn't have any gaps. Neck, limbs, head, everything would be bound by the powerful spell effect!

Unless you broke it with brute force, or had a spell with a dispel effect, this Shadow Bind was the nightmare of melee classes.

The current extremely frightened Toshiroya was a great example.

He couldn't control his body!

Shadow Bind's effect was related to the amount of shadows. Now during nighttime, it simply created unlimited layers of shadows binding Toshiroya.

Marvin estimated that only 2nd rank top melee class holders with 22 or more Strength, could break out of the binding.

And Toshiroya in front of him clearly didn't have such a high strength.

"You... What do you want?" Toshiroya ground his teeth and asked. "I have a lot of money, and my father is the City Lord of Cold Water City in the North. I can give you whatever you want."

"Trust me, you would get more benefits from sparing me than killing me!"

Marvin coiled behind him without saying anything for a while, and then suddenly waved a huge hand.

Several [Shadow Arrows] were fiercely shot out, directly injuring a few crows resting on branches nearby.

"What can you give me?" A pondering smile appeared on Marvin's face.

...

"Ridiculous!"

Madeline angrily slapped the crystal ball. She had been watching with interest when Marvin surprisingly found her monitoring crows!

She couldn't help but want to take a trip to the forest personally.

But she soon calmed down. The matter with the Magic Holy Grail was obviously more important to her.

Thus, provoking Marvin was unnecessary.

"Hmph, stinky man!"

"Looks like tonight is going to be boring."

Madeline pushed away her crystal ball and slowly stood up. She hesitated for a bit and suddenly waved a finger.

One of the six balloons on the wall popped.

Not long after the balloon popped, a young blonde lady entered her room step by step.

The young lady was naked, not wearing a single piece of clothing. She was holding a whip in her hand.

Her eyelashes kept shivering from fear. Under the lashes were a pair of watery eyes.

She walked next to Madeline, knelt down and handed over the whip extremely meekly.

"Master. Please whip me..."

Madeline laughed charmingly, "We won't play with this tonight."

She grabbed the whip and threw it aside, gently smiling. "I invented a new playful skill a few days ago."

"It might hurt a bit, but endure and you'll become extremely happy."

The next second, she suddenly pushed that young girl down on the ground.

As the young girl watched in fright, flames appeared out of nowhere, raising the room temperature in an instant.

Madeline's clothes were instantly burnt away. Inside the flames, she smiled toward the girl.

Her purple hair reached down, covering a slender tail that could faintly be seen.

Soon, moans of pain and delight could be heard coming from the flames.

...

"Now you can speak."

After killing those few obvious monitoring crows, Marvin tied Toshiroya to a tree.

"Why did you try to set me up?"

He stared at Toshiroya's eyes.

"First you have to promise not to harm me. And swear to the Ancient Nature God," Toshiroya nervously said.

"I know you are a Ranger, if you break a promise to the Ancient Nature God, even if you have a Nature Leaf, you wouldn't be able to learn Divine Spells."

After turning back to human shape, Marvin sneered, "You still think you are in a position to give me conditions?"

"Whether you believe it or not, I'll kill you if you don't talk!"

The curved dagger was pressed against his neck. A drop of sweat dripped from Toshiroya's forehead.

"Talk!"

In the end, he wasn't someone with a high willpower.

He gulped and said with difficulty, "it's because of a treasure!"

"Treasure?" Marvin sneered, "A poor region like White River Valley, where could there be a treasure?"

"You just didn't know about it," Toshiroya explained, "I incidentally discovered a map when I was travelling from north to south."

"That treasure on the map is located under your castle, you might not be aware..."

"Under the castle?" Marvin's heart shook.

'Could it be that secret path?'

The treasure that kept getting mentioned, could it be behind that huge stone?

That secret path was very weird. Marvin had heard an ancient ballad in Anzed language there!

When he heard it, his whole body had gone on full alert.

That thing was a treasure?

Marvin ordered, "Give me the hidden map."

"In my left pocket," Toshiroya said, well-behaved.

His eyes were still carrying a hint of hope and expectation. "I admit my previous methods were somewhat wrong. However much money you want is how much you'll receive!"

"As long as you don't kill me."

But at that time, Marvin had already opened the treasure map.

The first thing he saw was a fierce portrait.

It was a Great Devil Head!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 133: Grandfather's Secret

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

When he looked at that Great Devil Head, the strange singing voice from that hidden path echoed behind his ear!

He froze.

The Great Devil's three eyes stared at Marvin, the expression on his face like a smile, yet not a smile.

Then there was the extremely shabby map, with some words that Marvin was unable to make sense of when looking at it.

This code was an ancient Anzed language that had been changed through some kind of encryption.

'It's really related to the Anzed...'

'Great Devil Head... Devil...'

Marvin started pondering.

As everyone knew, Anzeds were Wizards' ancestors. It was said that they had a very close relation with Devils. They used each other and occasionally formed an alliance, but in times of need, they would unhesitantly betray the other side.

Anzeds' relation with Devils wasn't something people were very clear about, but Marvin knew that Hell's language and the ancient Anzed language were very similar.

Someone had once said that Anzeds were Devils' descendants.

Opinions differed and as for the true circumstances, even Marvin couldn't know.

He could only deduce from the map that the location of this so called hidden treasure was really under his castle.

As for the words on it, Marvin was unsure about them.

Thus, he asked Toshiroya, "What do those words mean?"

Toshiroya shook his head, "I don't know."

"Then how did you know it was a treasure map and not just a simple drawing?" Marvin sneered, not believing Toshiroya's words.

"It's true," Toshiroya hurriedly swore, "I truly don't know."

"This treasure map was given to me by an old man because I saved his life, he said it was to repay me. This is definitely a treasure map, I had a professional appraiser look at it, but unfortunately, I couldn't find someone to decipher the words. Thus I decided to first find the treasure."

Old man?

Marvin frowned.

Toshiroya's expression didn't seem like he was lying.

He originally thought everything would become clear after grabbing Toshiroya. He hadn't expected things to become more and more complicated.

"What's your relation to Miller?" Marvin coldly asked.

"Miller? That merchant?" Toshiroya frankly answered, "We met by chance. He said that White River Valley was his territory and he wanted to take back what was his. Thus I helped him, gave him some information and a way of contacting the Gnolls."

Marvin pondered in silence.

Miller was a follower of the Twin Snakes Cult and clearly knew about the matter of the stone in the hidden path. But he seemed to have hidden it from Toshiroya.

And Toshiroya had his eyes on White River Valley because an old man gifted him a treasure map.

Both looked coincidental, but Marvin wouldn't believe his luck was this bad.

Old man... Old man...

Suddenly, Marvin grabbed Toshiroya's shoulders, "What did this old man look like?"

Toshiroya was startled by Marvin, but he thought about it and said, "I'm not too sure, he was dressed like any normal old man."

"I met him when I was touring Desert's Virtues. He said he was dying of thirst and asked if I could give him some water."

"I normally wouldn't care about that, but I had a noble girl at my side at the time. In order to show off in front of her, I very generously escorted that old man out of the desert and gave him some water to drink."

"Later on, he gifted me a treasure map in order to repay me. I didn't care much about it at first, but later, I whimsically looked for an appraiser and found out that the map's paper was more than 300 years old!"

300!

Marvin took a deep breath.

White River Valley wasn't there 300 years ago!

At that time, even River Shore City was only wild ruins, and the Three Ring Towers had only just begun taking form. The young Leymann had built this power alone. A Legend Wizard would have a very long lifespan after all. This treasure map was from that time?

Marvin suddenly recalled that his own grandfather was also a high level Wizard.

According to his father's memories, even though his grandfather wasn't a Legend, he was an advanced 4th rank Archmage. He was apparently level 16.

At that time, he had trailblazed through many wild territories for the South Wizard Alliance, integrating these lands into the Wizard Alliance's territory. He was rewarded with the Ninth Month Medal as a result.

Logically speaking, with his contribution he could have obtained a territory on par with River Shore City.

But he chose a small territory like White River Valley instead. What for?!

Marvin's mind was full of questions.

'Looks like it's time to go back and search through my grandfather's stuff.'

He made a decision.

Marvin then kept interrogating Toshiroya for a while. This guy truly cherished his life. Whenever Marvin asked something, he would answer, and he didn't seem to be lying.

He kept saying that as long as Marvin kept him alive, he would pay him however much he wanted.

But Marvin never had any intention to let him off.

It wasn't because Marvin was vicious and merciless.

But Toshiroya had already crossed his bottom line!

Anyone coveting his territory would die!

This was the place he would protect with his life. This was his hometown.

However, since Toshiroya was so cooperative, saving him a lot of time, Marvin decided to be straightforward.

A cold light flashed, a man's head fell.

As for the hidden treasure map, Marvin would naturally kindly accept it.

'Madeline's attack on the Crimson Monastery is in two weeks. I have to put the territory in order in these two weeks.'

'The most crucial thing right now is to calm the people. As long as I come back, the people won't have too many issues.'

'And the key is the food issue...'

Marvin quickly left the forest while thinking about it, returning to the castle.

...

The food issue!

This was a very serious problem.

If it was during peacetime, White River Valley's inhabitants would have surplus food at home, and it would usually not be needed. But the Gnoll invasion injured White River Valley's strength, and then the granary was burnt. The remaining food was certainly not enough to get through the winter.

In fact, Anna had given Marvin some details. According to the current consumption rate, White River Valley's food would be depleted in a week.

Every morning, Anna would carry food from the granary under the protection of the garrison to go to the market under the hill and give citizens a ration based on their registration.

These rations weren't enough. Farmers were still working hard to cultivate the land, but the fall harvest was still two months later.

White River Valley was originally quite barren. The amount of wheat and okra that would grow couldn't match that of other fertile territories.

As for raising livestock, there were a few courageous families who started implementing it, but their efforts didn't show much results.

In short, even if Marvin's return temporarily stabilized people's feelings, the current territory was simply in a complete mess!

Although Marvin hadn't been an Overlord in the past, he had played some management games.

The situation of Feinan's commoners was more or less similar to Europe's Middle Ages. Even if it was a world with magic, the commoner's life was, in the end, very ordinary.

Food, house, wife, child, simple hobbies.

These were most of their life's activities.

And in White River Valley, because there was no slavery, the farmers were at the bottom. Although they were free, they needed to cultivate the land and pay taxes.

Craftsmen's treatment was a lot better. Many farmers' families would think of ways to let their own child be accepted as a craftsman's apprentice. If they could learn a craft, they might be able to find a place in the small town under the hill. Regardless if it was masons or carpenters, they would all have a better life than farmers.

Up above was the Overlord's people, the garrison, Anna, and others.

Because Marvin's grandfather didn't have any follower or retainers, the castle was in fact very cold and deserted.

White River Valley's structure was basically this simple.

Such a territory might be instantly destroyed under the waves of attacks of the Great Calamity.

No wonder Marvin had never heard of White River Valley in the past.

But it was different now.

Marvin's arrival would change everything.

He had already thought of a series of plans!

The first was the food issue. He could buy food now. After killing Black Jack, he had fortunately gained enough money for one or two years of the territory's expenses.

"Tell Lola to come here," Marvin told Anna in the study.

Anna hesitated for a moment and said, "Young Master, she is a swindler."

"I know," Marvin calmly said, "So I'll personally go to Jewel Bay."

Anna frowned. "You just returned to the territory..."

"It's all right. I'll return very fast," Marvin reassured.

"The round trip from here to Jewel Bay takes at least 2 weeks, doesn't it?" Anna doubtfully asked.

Marvin shook his head, "Five days at most."

"Trust me, five days later I'll bring a convoy of food back to the territory. Spread this news out."

"Say it's Lord Marvin's own promise."

Even if Anna was a bit doubtful after listening, she still did as she was told.

Marvin had already created too many miracles in the recent days. She already had unconditional faith in Marvin.

"Wait!" Marvin suddenly shouted at Anna who was leaving.

He thought for a bit before finally saying, "Never mind, tell Lola to make preparation for a long trip and to wait for me at the city gates tonight."

...

After Anna left, only Marvin was left in the study.

He hesitated for a bit, and then opened a drawer. There was a secret compartment in it.

There was a key hidden in that secret compartment.

No one else knew that there was a hidden door in the castle study. This was something Marvin's father had told him at death's door.

He told Marvin to never open the door. Because that wasn't something ordinary people could come in contact with.

His grandfather's secret was hidden behind that door.

'But the current me isn't ordinary.'

He picked up the key and pushed aside a bookcase, revealing a keyhole. He inserted the key and slowly turned it.

'I really want to see what kind of secret my grandfather was hiding...'

Then the hidden door opened.

With just a simple glance, Marvin was shocked!

"It's actually..."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 134: Spider Crypt

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"It's actually that thing..."

Marvin hadn't yet finished mumbling when his whole body turned stiff on the spot!

The study was silent. Marvin was motionless, still in the posture of opening the door!

After no less than three minutes, Marvin, as if he'd just woken up from a nightmare, suddenly closed the door!

"Bang!" He used all his strength.

The next instant, he leaned his back against the door and slid down, feeling weak.

He was covered in cold sweat.

"It's... It's actually that thing..."

Marvin was frozen all over, feebly and powerlessly lying there. Only after five minutes did he slowly regain some spirit.

And by the time he crawled up from where he was lying, the floor was wet, covered in Marvin's sweat!

He clambered to his bed and laid down, slowly recovering some energy.

His eyes were blank, and the scene he just experienced kept repeating in his mind.

...

After opening the entrance, what Marvin first saw was a completely empty secret room!

On the other side of the secret room was a mural.

Marvin knew of this mural. He had seen it when exploring an underground temple!

But this one was different from the one in the temple.

This was a floating mural!

In that split second, Marvin saw an extremely horrifying scene:

A mysterious power drew him into the darkness, as the voice of a girl softly chanting could be heard in the distance.

That voice was a ballad, and was actually the one he had heard in the secret path.

And accompanying this indistinct ballad was a shocking scene.

In the darkness there was a bonfire whose flames were raging. There were many men and women by the bonfire, all naked. The men were wearing black masks and the women were wearing white masks.

They were revolving around the bonfire. Suddenly, something changed.

The masked men all crazily went up to the masked women.

Moans could be heard around the bonfire as the life force slowly left their bodies.

In the end, they started withering.

The speed at which they aged could be seen with the naked eye!

Their skin dried up, and the wind blew across their skeletons, strewn their piles of bones among the bewitching flowers blooming from the ground.

They died one after the other, their masks scattering on the ground.

The bonfire was still raging and the ballad was still being sung.

In the end, only one girl remained, her body full of blood.

She slowly took off her mask, revealing her delicate appearance.

When he saw this, Marvin almost choked!

What was even more frightening was that the girl seemed to look at Marvin and apparently smile to him.

The next moment, the girl's belly began swelling continuously.

As if there was a strong life growing inside it.

Marvin shivered all over, simply unable to control his body.

The girl firmly stared at him.

The the initial smile turned into a kind of frightening rancor!

He was dazed as he saw the girl's head turn into that Great Devil's head!

Three eyes, a smile that isn't a smile, staring at him.

He felt his life leaving bit by bit!

...

'Fortunately there was Vanessa's gift...'

'Otherwise this certainly would have been a disaster!'

Marvin glanced at the Willpower check and took a long breath.

That mural was absolutely not that simple.

People seeing it would sink into a sort of illusion. What happened in that illusion might have really happened in the past and been recorded with some secret technique.

Marvin boasted a strong willpower, but he hadn't expected to almost fall head first!

If not for Vanessa's gift giving him a substantial increase to his fear resistance, Marvin might have had trouble escaping from that illusion!

No wonder when his father told him about it, he warned him absolutely not to enter that place.

What kind of person was his grandfather!

Marvin stayed in bed for no less than an hour before recovering some strength.

In any case, the secret of the kind grandfather he remembered would definitely exceed his imagination.

This mural had at least some relation to the Anzed and Great Devils. Along with his own Numan bloodline...

But Marvin wouldn't deal with this matter for the moment.

Based on his assessment, without a better way to increase his fear resistance than Vanessa's gift, he couldn't even think of taking one more step inside.

'I still need to carefully plan what to do next.'

Marvin was thinking when Anna came over.

"Young Master, everything has been arranged."

"Eh? Why are you so pale?"

Marvin forced a smile and shook his head. "I need some mushroom soup. Have the chef put more kale in it."

Kale could restore spirit. It was one of the main ingredients in the Spirit Recovery Potion.

Marvin urgently needed to recover his spirit because he had work to do that night.

...

In the evening, outside the city walls.

Lola had a small bundle on her back, nervously looking around.

The deserted city gates had been closed for a long time, but there was one small door opened, with two guards in charge of defending it.

Not far away, a slightly small shadow unhurriedly came over.

"Sir Marvin." Lola was respectful.

"No need to pretend. I know what you are."

Marvin slightly smiled. "An extremely daring swindler, able to bluff the gnolls into releasing you out of the cell. How could you be so respectful to a countryside overlord?"

Lola froze, and suddenly said, shocked, "You are..."

Before Marvin could open his mouth, she thought of something and the latter half of her sentence was cut off.

She was a very clever girl.

Lola lowered her voice, "Turns out the rumors are real."

Marvin replied, "True or fake rumors, is it that important?"

How could he have expected Lola earnest insist, "Very important!"

"If you really are Masked Twin Blades, you are my savior."

"And you are the first to believe in me after being deceived by me."

Her expression was very sincere.

Marvin was faintly moved, but he expressionlessly said, "Really? Let's set off!"

"Hey? Sir Marvin, you still haven't told me where we are going!" Lola who was dragged down the hill by Marvin suddenly exclaimed.

"Jewel Bay," Marvin answered.

"But Jewel Bay isn't this way!" Lola argued, "Let me show you the way, you are going the wrong way."

"No, it's not the wrong way."

Marvin firmly went north after getting down the mountain.

"We are taking a shortcut."

Lola was dragged around by Marvin like a marionette. She looked at the tall mountain range in the distance in a daze, and after some time she managed to squeeze out, "You want to cross the Shrieking Mountain Range!?"

"And if we don't?" Marvin casually said, "There is no food in the territory and we have to return within a week!"

"This is the only shortcut."

...

The Shrieking Mountain Range was one that was forgotten by most people.

It was situated within the wilderness south of Jewel Bay. In fact, it wasn't drawn in the maps of many southern big cities.

Few people from Jewel Bay would adventure south, because of the Shrieking Mountain Range.

In fact, White River Valley and Jewel Bay were only separated by this mountain range.

As long as they passed through this mountain range, they would be able to set up a trading channel between White River Valley and Jewel Bay.

But no one would do that.

On one hand, White River Valley was a minor territory that didn't have the ability to open a path. On the other hand, Jewel Bay was even less interested in doing business with such a small rural village.

Monsters and all kinds of lifeforms occupied the Shrieking Mountain Range.

If not for a mysterious force preventing those monsters from leaving the mountain range, Jewel Bay might have been suffering from attacks every day.

Harpies, Wyverns, Blood Ooze, some even claimed to have seen a lurking Green Dragon in the Shrieking Mountain Range.

No one knew how many monsters were in there.

But they suffered from the suppression of a mysterious power and couldn't come out and cause a disaster.

Some adventurers who didn't fear death would occasionally go into the Shrieking Mountain Range to hunt for treasure, but this was only a small portion of the desperate.

Most adventurers still cherished their lives, so the Shrieking Mountain Range had always been a forbidden area.

As for White River Valley's side of the mountains, it was a relatively peaceful place. Apart from that first Gnoll invasion, this place had never met any monster attacks.

Northwest of the castle was the northern mine and River Shore City, and northeast was the entrance of Shrieking Mountain Range.

Marvin and Lola were going to cross the Shrieking Mountain Range tonight!

Night fell, giving a different feeling to the dense fog covering the Shrieking Mountain Range.

The view was very beautiful.

But Lola was going mad!

"Excuse me Sir, are you a Legend?" Lola loudly asked in the still and desolate wilderness.

"Nope," Marvin answered.

"Excuse me Sir, are you unafraid of death?" Lola was being driven insane.

"Nope," Marvin answered.

"Excuse me Sir, could you switch to another way of executing me?" Lola looked dejected.

"Nope."

Marvin dragged Lola along but didn't say much, occasionally answering with a few words, but constantly hurrying on.

After the eloquent girl failed to get any results with her questions, she finally gave up asking.

The two walked all the way up till the moon was at its summit before arriving at the location Marvin thought of.

That was a desolate field of crushed rocks.

In front of them was a precipitous hillside.

But Marvin continued eastwards, and then moved back and forth in front of the hillside several times before finally stopping in front of a cave.

"What's in here?" Lola asked nervously.

"This was an unknown tunnel," Marvin finally responded. "Through this tunnel, we can cross the Shrieking Mountain Range and reach Jewel Bay in one day."

"It's a lot safer to use this path."

"Turns out you had a secret path!" Lola relaxed and displayed a worshipful expression. "Didn't expect you actually knew that much."

"Don't relax so soon."

Marvin pushed through the undergrowth in front of the entrance and took a step inside. "This place isn't completely safe."

"This road has a name."

"It's called the [Spider Crypt]."

"As the name implies, there are a lot things waiting for us inside."

"And they are hungry. Always hungry."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 135: Constellation

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"Spider Cave!?"

Lola's voice suddenly rose by an octave.

As a fearless girl who dared to adventure in the south by herself, there were very few things that could frighten her!

Furry spiders were clearly among those.

Unfortunately, Marvin ignored her and went in first.

Lola stomped in frustration but could only follow him in.

The air inside was surprisingly pretty good, still carrying faint traces of a fresh breeze.

The crypt's tunnels were fairly wide, apparently excavated by man. But for all kinds of reasons, they were abandoned.

The ground in the crypt was covered with grass, which spread through the depths of the cavern.

"Pshh." Marvin took out a torch and used a flint to light it. He then handed it over to Lola.

"Eh?" Lola was somewhat lost, unsure of what he wanted her to do with the torch.

Marvin took out his curved daggers, hinting that he needed to wield daggers with both hands.

At the same time, he took out a small ordinary dagger and passed it to Lola.

The latter's complexion changed. "Why do I need a weapon?"

"Don't tell me I'll have to fight? You know I can't use any fighting skills? I'll definitely not use the dagger!"

Lola's last sentence even carried a sobbing tone.

'This Marvin, this Masked Twin Blades, how could he be like that? How could he be so unreasonable?'

'Aren't I a girl? If you really wanted to fight, why not bring several guards?'

Marvin glanced at her, "When a [Black Spider] is about to inject its venom in your body, you'll use the dagger."

"Listen, even if I'll do my best to protect you, no one knows when we will be attacked."

"If I don't have time to save you... then your dagger and your torch are your last hope," Marvin said while walking to one side of the cave.

He had Darksight so he didn't need a torch, but the torch was lit for many reasons. First, it could temporarily conceal his night vision ability. Second, it could also let Lola see the path. Third...

In this kind of dark place, a flame would be very noticeable, even if it was far away.

Spiders are very sensitive lifeforms, especially the Black Spiders. This kind of voracious female spider could see fire from very long distance.

In fact, when trying to kill one, it would be better to draw it over and then get rid of it.

...

The crypt was filled with somewhat damp air. Marvin face appeared very relaxed, and was still in the mood to teach Lola some general knowledge.

"Look, this is a North Grass. If you follow the direction it was pointing to, you could accurately walk north."

"There is an interesting story about North Grass. It's said that if a tireless traveler kept following the North Grass, all the way to the most northern part of Feinan's wilderness, he could reach the sky's [Wizard Ruler]."

"Want to know why this story exists? It's because the Wizard Ruler is made up of 12 stars. And the North Grass also has 12 sawteeth."

Lola was looking at Marvin, stunned.

She had been mixing with many people since she was a child, but she had never heard of this story. Maybe only a noble could have this kind of extensive knowledge.

Lola had always envied those noble young ladies even since she was a child. Able to eat and drink while not needing to work, wearing the most expensive clothes, able to pursue some personal freedom.

A poor girl like her would never be able to do this.

‘The story he told me was certainly told to quite a lot of noble girls, wasn’t it?’

‘It definitely was, he looks like that kind of old noble. Even if he’s young, the number of young ladies he’s deceived is definitely not just a few.’

‘But why did he bring me alone on this path? I heard what those bad boys were like... Wrong! If he truly wanted to bully me, he could have done so that day in that warehouse. This guy has no interest in me!’

‘Oh? It seems like I’ve never heard which girl the White River Valley’s Overlord was interested in? Could this guy like boys?’

Just as Lola’s was going wild, Marvin suddenly stopped.

A pitch-black shadow quickly crawled its way over from some area in the crypt!

That was a Black Spider.

Marvin discovered her first.

Even if it looked like he was chatting with Lola, in fact, his mind was completely focused on the potential hidden enemy in front.

‘The first Black Spider?’

Marvin whispered, "Move back, I'll go."

Lola cleverly answered, "Okay."

She moved back a few steps, raising the torch high overhead while standing on her toes, afraid Marvin wouldn’t be able to clearly see his enemy because of the dim light.

All of a sudden, she abruptly asked:

"Hey, by the way, Sir Marvin, what is your astrological sign?"

Astrological sign?

Marvin's face darkened, but the Black Spider had already rushed over!

...

The Black Spider was different from other spiders. This kind of spider wasn't good at weaving sticky webs, but the silk they spat out was very venomous.

And this silk was also very different from that of other spiders, as it was hard as iron and extremely sharp. It also had an extremely fierce penetrating strength.

If one wanted to escape unscathed from a Black Spider attack, one had to attack first.

Marvin ignored Lola's foolish question, rushing toward that Black Spider to kill first!

"Pshhhh!"

The Black Spider raised two legs and suddenly spit out a large amount of solid silk.

She spit out twelve thin and short threads in one breath!

Each thread seemed as sharp as an arrow!

But Marvin was already prepared, avoiding the first wave of attacks by rolling on the ground, arriving under the spider's belly!

The Black Spider hurriedly moved back, trying to use her jaws to attack Marvin.

Unfortunately, she was too slow.

Marvin had killed countless numbers of spiders before, so dealing with one of them was simply a piece of cake!

He immediately kicked the spider's jaws with both feet, before directly pulling himself up after springing up from the ground!

"Shh! Shh!"

Two daggers spun, forming blade shadows. Each blade shadow was cutting the vital joints of one of the six rear legs of the Black Spider.

"Snap!" The joints broke and the Black Spider couldn't help but fall down!

Marvin rolled forward and then leaped up high.

Burst!

Instantly, he jumped on the Spider's head, both daggers ruthlessly stabbing down!

A simple and basic flip!

Both feet kicked the daggers' handles, completely nailing the Black Spider to the ground.

The whole scene felt smooth and natural, with no hesitation. It was the pure strength of instinct and fighting experience.

The Black Spider twitched a few times, miserably dying.

Lola was simply watching foolishly from the side.

In just a few breaths, Marvin personally killed such a fierce spider?

Black Spiders were 2nd rank monsters... Ordinary class holders would have a hard time fighting them one on one.

But it felt so easy for Marvin.

"Pop!" "Pop!"

Marvin walked up to the spider's body and retrieved his daggers, taking a glance at Lola:

"Please don't ask such a foolish question when I'm about to fight, okay?"

Lola pitifully came over while holding the torch and kept apologizing.

Looking at her sincere expression, Marvin couldn't help but almost forgive her.

However, after apologizing, she only hesitated for an instant before saying, "But I really want to know your astrological sign!"

Marvin was speechless.

He retrieved his daggers and walked toward the darkness.

A long time later, a very unwilling voice came from the darkness:

"I am the [Swimming Fish]."

...

Marvin and Lola kept advancing through the darkness of the crypt.

Black Spiders weren't particularly difficult for Marvin to deal with. After killing two of those monsters, he completely stopped worrying about them.

The whole crypt's structure was very simple, as it was a perfectly straight tunnel. There were a total of twelve Black Spider nests, but their entrances were relatively hidden.

From what he remembered, Spider Crypt was the first instance of the Shrieking Mountain Range.

Using conventional methods, this instance's twelve Black Spiders were very difficult to handle. But with Marvin's high bodily coordination, along with his personal skills like Burst, the difficulty was very ordinary.

As long as he carefully dodged when the Black Spider was preparing to throw silk.

It originally was because of poor vision that the Black Spider's animation couldn't be seen.

But Marvin had Darksight so he was able to see all details clearly. Predicting was very easy for him.

On their journey, Marvin ruthlessly killed four spiders.

Each Black Spider's death was more or less the same. At the beginning, Lola was still cheered in admiration, but after a while, the young girl gradually began to look down on the Black Spiders.

Not that frightening. It only needed a few slashes from Sir Marvin to be killed.

This was what had surfaced in the girl's mind, and she had relaxed quite a lot.

In the silent darkness, she once again started to talk due to being bored.

"I heard male Swimming Fish especially like to shower affection on an uninterested party..."

"I am the [Snow Woman]. Based on the Jiska people's myths, a Swimming Fish and Snow Woman matches quite well."

"Ah. That's right, Swimming Fish!"

Lola suddenly jumped up, "Isn't it going to be your birthday soon?"

Marvin gave her a strange look, before eventually nodding.

A fork appeared in the tunnel. The North Grass spread through one of the paths.

And on the other side was dense darkness with all kinds of crushed rocks littering the ground.

Marvin unhesitantly moved toward the path without North Grass.

"Hey? Aren't you going the wrong way?" Lola hurriedly asked.

"Nope," Marvin answered.

"I am indeed going to Jewel Bay, but first, I'll go take a look at an old friend."

Old friend?

A weird expression appeared on Lola's face.

Who could live in this damnable place?

Sir Marvin was friends with that person?

She closely followed behind Marvin. After roughly ten minutes, a large cave appeared.

Not far from there was a small lake with two small wooden houses by its side.

Two shadows were jumping up and down by the lake.

But the weird part was that they were too short, they were only half as tall as a regular person!

Marvin quickly walked over.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 136: Elizabeth

Translator: Translation Nation

Editor: Translation Nation

"Who?"

As soon as Marvin and Lola appeared at the entrance of the large cave, one of the silhouettes by the lakeside noticed their existence.

The large cave was a naturally formed hole which faintly glimmered. Those were some precious stones, probably night pearls.

There was a house by the lakeside with two braziers on fire, illuminating the surroundings.

The other side's perception must be quite high to be able to spot them arriving from so far away.

But Marvin also didn't bother to hide.

He confidently walked in.

The two figures by the lakeside met the newcomer with vigilance. They were each holding onto two daggers.

They were both Thieves.

"Halflings?"

Only when they were rather close did Lola suddenly cry out in alarm.

Marvin frowned and turned to glare at her. Lola immediately didn't dare to say anything else.

But her eyes were still curiously sizing up these two Halflings living in seclusion in this place.

'Didn't Sir Marvin say he was going to meet an old friend? Why didn't these two Halflings recognize him?'

The girl's thoughts were filled with doubts.

"Hello, Mister Tucker, please allow me to introduce myself. I am White River Valley's current Overlord, Marvin."

"Your neighbor, that is."

Marvin displayed a sincere smile, and extended a hand toward the older Halfling.

The latter hesitated before forcing himself to shake hands with Marvin.

"You know my name?"

Marvin explained, "A scholar told me about this tunnel. My territory urgently needs food, and I need to go to Jewel Bay to buy it. There would definitely not be enough time if I

went through the main road. I could only take the risk and fight. The scholar told me you might give me some guidance."

"Scholar?" Old Tucker coldly snorted, "Which senseless Wizard?"

"Only those Wizards able to use Divination and Inspection spells could check this place."

"Even hiding under this mountain isn't peaceful."

The old Halfling muttered to himself for a while before looking at Marvin and saying, "You seem somewhat familiar."

"Oh that's right, you said you were some place's Overlord?"

Marvin froze for a moment. He knew from his past life that there was a secluded Halfling expert living in seclusion in the Spider Crypt that could help with the most difficult part of the mountain pass. Thus he came here to try his luck.

Marvin had run a few instances of the Spider Crypt in the past, and thus was very familiar with Old Tucker. Saying he was an old friend wasn't pushing it.

But he hadn't expected that him being the Overlord of White River City would lead to some unexpected matter.

He quickly answered very sincerely, "White River Valley..."

"Ah. I know!" The old Halfling displayed an expression of realization. "Last time there was a group of Gnolls who came down the hill that coincidentally bumped into me. They yammered about wanting to attack a territory, wasn't it your territory?"

"Looks like those Gnolls failed?"

Marvin nodded, displaying a helpless expression, "Unfortunately, our granary was burnt by that bunch of Gnolls."

"My people are suffering from hunger."

"I have to bring enough food back to the territory within a week. This shortcut is the quickest way I could find."

The old Halfling looked at Marvin, apparently verifying whether Marvin's words were true or not.

A long time later, he nodded, "Well, watching so many people starve to death isn't in my nature."

"I can help you a bit, but after you succeed, you have to tell me which loathsome Wizard told you about the place I was living in seclusion."

Marvin agreed with a smile.

This was a lot simpler.

...

The Spider Crypt was a lower difficulty instance, but it still required several players to group up to clear it.

One of the reasons was the Black Spiders' special properties, but the most important part was that in addition to the twelve Black Spiders, a Red Spider with a Hero-like build was living here.

This spider had at least the strength of the 3rd rank, and moreover, she had gained wisdom and given herself a name, [Elizabeth].

This monster was not only strong, but also very cunning. She usually pretended to be an ordinary Black Spider to lower the vigilance of approaching adventurers, thanks to her skin being able to freely change color.

She could also speak the Common Language, enticing some simple adventurers by saying she was a young lady who had been cursed into a spider, asking them to lend a hand and save her.

Of these simple minded adventurers, most ended up in Elizabeth's stomach.

The reason Marvin sought out Old Tucker's help was the existence of this Red Spider.

To bring back food from Jewel Bay, he had to thoroughly clear out the tunnel.

Twelve Black Spiders and one Red Spider Elizabeth.

The Black Spiders were nothing much, but compared to the Red Spider's strength, Marvin's strength was a bit weak.

Of course, if he could use the Beast-shape Shapeshift, Marvin could simply slap all those monsters into bits and pieces.

But unfortunately, the Beast-shape option was still grayed out, and he didn't know when he could activate it again.

This reflected the drawbacks of his subclass.

The biggest shortcoming of Sorcerers was the uncertainty, and Shapeshift Sorcerers took that shortcoming to the extreme!

If he could turn his body into the Asuran Bear, Marvin simply wouldn't need Old Tucker's help.

But he wouldn't lose much by seeking Old Tucker's help, as that Halfling usually had a very good heart.

The reasons this guy lived in seclusion here were that firstly, he wanted to be peaceful, and secondly, it was considered as a self imprisonment. Old Tucker had made a great mistake when he was young. Even though he got redemption in the end, he still couldn't forgive himself, so he came the Shrieking Mountain Range alone, found this crypt, and kept hiding under the Mountain Range, living a life in seclusion.

Old Tucker was a 3rd rank Thief. If Marvin remembered correctly, he was a level 9 Thief, and a level 4 Tracker for a total level of 13.

His fighting abilities were weaker than that of most 3rd ranks, but his Stealth and Hide were very powerful. Coupled with the Innate Halfling Stealth bonus, he could move as he pleased in the Spider Crypt.

That young Halfling at his side was an orphan he had picked up in Jewel Bay. Very rarely would a Halfling child be abandoned by his parents. Old Tucker adopted him. As was their wont, the name was inherited following the Halflings' simple tradition.

Little Tucker.

In Marvin's memories, Little Tucker would give a side-quest. But right now he was busy settling his territory's food issue, so he couldn't waste energy being side-tracked and also didn't have much to say.

Little Tucker was also a Thief and was currently at peak 1st rank. The small guy's talent was pretty good. He would be regarded as very outstanding among Feinan's inhabitants.

If he could, Marvin would even think about kidnapping Little Tucker.

But unfortunately, he knew about Halflings' stubbornness. Although this race was enthusiastic, they would never be easily convinced by an outsider.

Before Old Tucker had a good enough impression of him, he wouldn't be able to abduct that small Halfling.

...

The party immediately left the lakeside to return to the main road and continue forward.

With the two Halflings joining the ranks, the team's speed suddenly accelerated a lot.

Old Tucker took the lead, and he was really too familiar with this tunnel. He would have to take this path every time he went out to purchase necessary items.

Whenever a Black Spider appeared, Old Tucker wouldn't make a move, letting Marvin solo it.

And Marvin also wouldn't avoid doing it. After slaughtering the third Black Spider, let alone Little Tucker having an admiring gaze, even the old Halfling had a whole new level of respect for Marvin.

"Very exquisite moves and blade techniques, very rarely seen at your age. You definitely must have had a great master," Old Tucker said.

Marvin smiled, not expressing his opinion.

His skills were honed after countless battles. And a Master teaching him how to use skills? No way.

Marvin and Tucker were in front, followed by Little Tucker and Lola who felt quite safe.

The bored Lola, due to her curiosity towards Halflings, kept asking questions to Little Tucker.

Little Tucker was very shy. He kept his mouth shut while being constantly questioned by Lola. If not for the darkness, his red face might have been exposed.

As the four people continued onwards, the number of Black Spiders killed by Marvin already reached nine.

But that Red Spider Elizabeth had yet to appear.

"Should be close by," Old Tucker said in a heavy voice.

"Everyone be careful. The Red Spider can shoot flames, the poisonous kind of flames. I don't have the suitable antidote on me." After saying this, he nodded toward Little Tucker.

The latter immediately entered Stealth.

Little Tucker's stealth was still quite strong. At least he wouldn't be found by the Red Spider and become a liability.

The old Halfling stuck his ear to the ground and listened for a bit. He suddenly made a gesture to Marvin before also entering Stealth!

Marvin understood Old Tucker's meaning and immediately leaned his body to the side.

Hide!

In an instant, only Lola was left in the tunnel, holding a burning torch.

"Hey?"

The girl somewhat reacted. "What are you doing?"

"Why are you all hiding?"

The next instant, her expression changed!

That damned Marvin, couldn't he be the bait himself?

"Hey! Quickly come out!"

She lifted her torch and dagger, and yelled out in fear, "Damn Marvin! I helped you..."

Her voice abruptly stopped.

Because at this time, a thumping sound started echoing from the tunnel!

A huge silhouette unhurriedly crawled over.

She supported a huge abdomen as she stuck to the tunnel wall.

Lola lifted her torch, already filled with fear.

She suddenly raised her dagger toward the spider and bluffed, "Don't approach!"

"One more step and I'll kill you!"

That spider ignored her and kept slowly moving forward. Lola wanted to move back, but how could she have thought that another spider would appear behind her!

"Finished, screwed!" Lola shivered from fear, falling on her butt and yelling while sobbing, "It's like the Jiska said!"

"[Swimming Fish]'s men are unreliable!"

...

But at that time, a calm voice echoed beside her ear, "Shut up!"

A flash of light suddenly appear on her left side, as Marvin rolled and arrived at the back legs of the spider!

And on the other side, Old Tucker suddenly acted!

His dagger was as fast as lightning, and the anguished wailing of a spider could be heard!

Marvin was just as ruthless. After a simple combo, this spider's life was over!

But when he turned to look at Old Tucker, the latter had also killed a spider.

Both of their expressions immediately turned grave!

Those two were ordinary Black Spiders...

'Fuck! This Red Spider is craftier than in the game! It's actually able to see through our bait! Using two Black Spiders as probes!'

Marvin's heart turned cold, immediately checking his surroundings.

Suddenly, a ball of fire was shot out from a distant location, flying toward everyone!

This ball of fire was very wide, taking up almost half the tunnel!

Marvin squinted and unhesitantly dragged Lola to the ground and covered her!

The fire whistled past his ear, almost setting his clothes on fire.

On the other side, Old Tucker also protected Little Tucker.

But they had already lost their advantage.

The Red Spider already knew they were there. She didn't directly appear, instead disappearing at the end of the tunnel!

She would use every means to kill them. And this place was her home!

"Fuck! This is troublesome!" Marvin angrily pushed the ground.

But he hadn't expected the ground to be so soft.

Author's Note: Lore – Feinan's Astrological Signs

07.12-07.27: Bright Crab

07.28-08.14: Swimming Fish

08.15-08.26: Sea King

08.27-09.14: Fire Dragon

09.15-09.30: Hunter

09.31-10.12: Copper Mirror

10.13-10.27: Bull

10.28-11.11: Magic Vase

11.12-11.25: Sky Wolf

11.26-12.09: Wizard Ruler

12.10-12.25: Dragon Hawk

12.26-01.10: Windy Cliff

01.11-01.15: Snow Woman

01.16-02.01: Ash Cloud

02.01-02.17: Silver Fox

02.18-03.03: Fairy

03.04-03.17: Lion

03.18-04.06: Gold Bell

04.07-04.21: Iris

04.22-05.11: Sky Dog

05.12-05.26: Flying Snake

05.26-06.13: Great Bear

06.13-06.26: Small Bear

06.26-07.11: Gardener

...

These are the astrological signs in Feinan, and each sign has a relevant story. The specific lore will slowly be added bit by bit. Everyone can check what astrological sign they are in Feinan.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 137: Beheaded

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The Spider Crypt was completely silent.

Lola looked at Marvin, still a bit startled, and asked in a muffled voice, "Why are you squeezing my face?"

Marvin ignored her, stood up and looked in the direction the Red Spider took.

"She temporarily retreated," Old Tucker said seriously. "I did say this Matriarch Spider was very cunning. I tried to kill her several times, but it was impossible with only my strength."

"It's doable if you add me," Marvin confidently said.

Old Tucker took a glance at Marvin and nodded after hesitating for a bit.

He could feel that Marvin's strength was a lot higher than his rank would suggest.

The next instant, the flexible Halfling quickly started to sprint into the depths of the cave!

"Remember to follow closely!"

Marvin dragged Lola up before following after Tucker.

He knew that Old Tucker was tracking the marks the Red Spider left behind.

This was a very rare skill.

Only the Thief's advanced class, [Tracker] had this gift.

Marvin's Night Tracking needed to have something belonging to the target to be able to track the target, but the Red Spider only threw fire, so there was nothing left behind.

Tracking so effortlessly and quickly was something only Old Tucker, a real Tracker could do!

As Old Tucker rushed forward, Marvin followed closely behind. Lola frantically grabbed Little Tucker and said in a low voice, "Protect me!"

The young Halfling blushed. He'd had very little contact with girls, and Lola was such a good-looking girl.

He clenched the daggers in his hands and nodded.

Lola smiled, satisfied, and suddenly said to the young Halfling, "Why are you still distracted, hurry up!"

"What can we do if we lose them?"

"Ah, it's your fault, I can't even see their shadows!"

...

In the depths of the tunnel, Old Tucker slowed down, vigilant.

The way the Red Spider moved was very unique. He had studied it for a long time.

This unique way of walking would leave distinctive marks behind. Old Tucker relied on these to track it.

Marvin, following behind him, grasped his daggers tightly.

Although they were both used to working alone, cooperation between high level teammates was pretty good. Between experts, there wasn't a need for lots of words, as simple movements could transmit an information to the other side.

Nearby.

This part of the tunnel was more complicated.

The main path was still a deep tunnel, and holes could be seen on the walls. A large number of scattered bones could be seen scattered around the crypt.

These bones were the remains of adventurers.

The appearance of the adventurer's remains meant that Jewel Bay wasn't far.

Because these adventurers had all entered the Spider Crypt from Jewel Bay's entrance.

Most adventurers simply couldn't get far in before they would end up in the spiders' bellies.

Old Tucker silently made a sign, pointing at a cave overhead.

Marvin nodded.

He immediately stood to the side, using Hide. Old Tucker also smoothly entered Stealth.

[Summon Night Crow]!

[Shadow Doppelganger]!

Marvin skills were instantly released. The Shadow Doppelganger also used Hide.

And that crow flew into the cave.

After summoning the Night Crow, a completely new field of view appeared before Marvin's eyes.

He could switch back and forth between his field of view and the crow's.

And the Night Crow also had Darksight, so he could see everything clearly in the pitch black tunnel.

A few red spots could be seen in the cave.

Marvin knew that these were the old vestiges of the Red Spider's venomous flames. Each spot contained a violent fiery venom!

If an ordinary person came into contact with the Red Spider's fire venom, they would instantly die!

This was why this Spider Matriarch was so frightening. In comparison, other spiders could be seen as quite gentle.

'The Red Spider can spit fire venom three times per day. She had already used it once, so if we want to kill her safely, we have to trick her into using it two more times!'

'The top priority right now is to draw her out of her nest!'

Marvin's heart moved, abruptly controlling the Night Crow to fly past.

It was purposely moving noisily and was immediately found by the Red Spider!

She suddenly approached in a threatening posture.

She had dwelled in the dark crypt for a very long time, and she had wisdom far beyond ordinary creatures, but a lifeform like that crow was very unfamiliar.

She had never seen that thing before. This made her quite curious.

But the Night Crow flew very craftily, dipping down and leaving the tunnel as if he was escaping.

The Red Spider swiftly crawled down after it.

...

Chance!

Marvin was motionless in the darkness. He couldn't see Old Tucker, but he knew that guy was a Thief. Unless there was a critical situation, he wouldn't rashly act.

The key was still to rely on himself.

Finding the Red Spider's cave was already hard enough. In fact, this was the main job of Thieves in many teams.

Thieves were quite inferior at frontline fighting. Even the powerful Phantom Assassin could only burst once or twice. After the burst, if they couldn't kill the target, they would probably die.

There were three problems with the Red Spider. The first was her wisdom. The second was that she could spit fire venom. The third was her secretive whereabouts.

Old Tucker was able to help him deal with the third issue, and this already satisfied Marvin.

The Night Crow flew out flapping its wings, followed by a huge spider crawling in a ridiculous manner.

The Red Spider Elizabeth was a Black Spider who had undergone a mutation. She was the same as other Black Spiders, not able to spin much silk, and mainly relying on crawling.

Marvin deliberately let the Night Crow slow down. As a result, it was caught by the Red Spider and brought to the spider's jaws!

The next instant, a shadow suddenly burst out and rushed toward the Red Spider from the front!

The Red Spider opened her jaws and frightening flames were shot out, directly hitting that shadow.

"Pshhh..."

That human silhouette turned into a ball of shadow, dissipating on the ground.

The Shadow Doppelganger was used!

Marvin had already made preparations. His firepower could be considered as pretty good, so he didn't need the Shadow Doppelganger for that. This skill's most important use was still as a body double, able to save his life.

They'd tricked the spider into expending the second use.

Marvin inwardly counted.

But at that time, the Red Spider apparently noticed something wrong and started to return to her cave!

'Can't let her leave!'

Marvin ground his teeth, firmly prepared to act, but a shadow abruptly dropped from the ceiling!

Old Tucker!

Marvin looked at the Halfling dropping from the ceiling of the tunnel, extremely surprised. It looked like that guy had been walking upside down on the ceiling.

This was a very rarely seen move, and Marvin had only seen vampires use it!

Old Tucker's movements were even more nimble than Marvin's!

He gently landed on the Red Spider's body and ruthlessly thrust two ancient green daggers at the Red Spider's head!

"Scrrrrrh!"

An unpleasant screeching sound echoed. The spider's legs immediately softened, making it directly fall from the ceiling and crash on the ground.

And the cautious Old Tucker took advantage of the situation to turn and vanish once again from Marvin's sight!

'No wonder that guy lived for so long, he is indeed very cautious.'

'The daggers were dipped in poison... But the Red Spider's Poison Resistance and HP are very high.'

'That attack certainly didn't kill her.'

Marvin looked at the Red Spider as it struggled on the ground for a moment before trying to climb back up once again. He took a deep breath and suddenly lifted his Hide!

A dart accurately hit the Red Spider's head!

The latter was suddenly angered and directly sprayed her fire venom.

'Terrible!' Old Tucker who was hiding in the dark was startled.

He hadn't thought Marvin would be so rash!

But the next instant, Marvin's body suddenly shifted to the right.

Burst!

Shadow Step!

Followed by... Anti-Gravity Steps!

The frightening fire venom brushed past Marvin's ear, as he ran on the tunnel ceiling, steadily avoiding the Red Spider's attacks.

"Hissssssss!"

The Red Spider bristled aggressively.

Marvin kicked off of the hard tunnel wall and quickly descended, his two daggers chain attacking!

"Clang!" "Clang!"

The Red Spider barely managed to block with her forelimbs!

Marvin's power was average, but his attack speed was really too high.

It only took him a handful of seconds to land 20 slashes!

21st slash!

A faint mark appeared on the Red Spider's forelimbs!

22nd slash!

The Red Spider's left forelimb was cut off, making her lose her balance.

Reckless Dual Wielder's bonus property was perfectly displayed. Marvin's chain of slashes had dealt such a frightening injury to the Red Spider!

"Ha!"

Finally, Marvin leapt high up. The Red Spider who lost a part of her protection could only attempt to prick Marvin with her jaws.

Marvin lightly dodged before landing on its back.

He turned and slashed with his two daggers in a cross like a pair of scissors while adding in Reckless Dual Wielder's bonus property!

The Red Spider's head fell to the ground!

"Pop!" The body fell back a bit before finally spreading out on the ground.

Marvin walked down from her body, satisfied.

Old Turker also left Stealth, displaying an amazed expression. "Even outstanding Warriors don't have such exquisite blade techniques!"

He couldn't finish his words before a worried small silhouette appeared from one end of the tunnel.

Little Tucker!

"Not good!" Little Tucker anxiously said, "That big sister has been caught by a Black Spider!"

Lola!

Marvin was dazed, he had nearly forgotten about the remaining Black Spider!

"Where is she?" Marvin grabbed Little Turker and asked in a heavy voice.

"She was grabbed and pulled into a cave." The small Halfling's face turned red as he angrily stomped his feet. "It's my fault, I couldn't protect her."

Marvin hurriedly turned back and immediately used [Night Tracking]!

He had kept something belonging to her, prepared for that kind of situation. He should be able to track her!

'Please make it on time!'

For the first time on this trip to Jewel Bay, Marvin felt anxious.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 138: Burning Jewel Bay!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

With Night Tracking active, the red line he saw wasn't very long!

Marvin took a sharp turn, but suddenly, a mass of darkness fell down.

Black Spider!

Marvin stepped smoothly, putting some distance between him and the Black Spider!

But at that time, Marvin noticed something!

He saw a piece of clothing below the Black Spider's stomach!

It was Lola's dress.

"Fuck!"

Marvin's anger soared. That beast had already eaten Lola in such a short amount of time?

He rushed over in one step, but surprisingly, he heard an odd sound!

The tip of a blade emerged from the Black Spider's back.

Marvin froze.

The Black Spider's Eight limbs shivered and a groan could be heard coming from under it.

"Help...."

"I am being crushed to death..."

Marvin was speechless.

He hadn't noticed that when the Black Spider had dropped from above, it didn't look lively!

The Black Spider... was dead?

He hurriedly put away his daggers and lifted the Black Spider's body with difficulty.

As expected, Lola, in a mess, was revealed in front of Marvin.

She miserably held on to the torch that was already extinguished, and that dagger was deeply stabbed in the Black Spider's abdomen!

The dagger accidentally pierced the Black Spider's heart. It was killed by Lola in such a baffling way...

Marvin couldn't help but imagine what the scene looked like.

That girl's luck was way too high, wasn't it?

She was saved by him when the gnolls were about to eat her, and this time she unexpectedly got rid of a 2nd rank monster with the strength of an ordinary person.

This luck was close enough to being blessed by a Fortune Fairy.

...

"You, how was that protecting me! You promised that you would definitely protect me. What was the result?"

Lola who had narrowly avoided a disaster twisted the young Halfling's cheeks, furious.

"You escaped when you saw that Black Spider?!"

The young Halfling felt wronged and said, "Wuwuwu, I am a thief. Father taught me to use Stealth first if I met an enemy I was no match for..."

"Idiot!"

Lola twisted his cheeks even more ferociously.

"What's so frightening about this spider, it was poked to death with my dagger!"

The young Halfling stammered, chastised into obedience by Lola.

Old Tucker actually laughed, unconcerned.

Marvin looked very apologetic, as he pulled Lola, wanting to say something, but she suddenly started crying.

"I almost died! You know..." Lola sobbed, feeling extremely wronged. "That spider was very frightening. I was really scared to death. She wanted to eat me so I could only use the dagger to stab her... Wuwuwu, if not for my good luck..."

Her weeping came to an end there.

The entire tunnel was now extremely quiet. Old Tucker dragged the young Halfling to start moving first.

Lola opened her eyes wide in surprise.

Marvin had gently hugged her.

"It's fine, everything is over."

"I promise, there won't be anything similar happening."

A lot of thoughts flashed through Lola's brain in an instant, before she finally froze.

The originally very talkative Lola could only utter one word:

"Okay."

...

Even though the tunnel was very long, it ended eventually.

After eliminating the twelve Black Spiders and the Red Spider, this tunnel became a relatively safe passage.

Before other monsters came to occupy it, this place would be smooth and unobstructed. This would be enough time for Marvin to buy food from Jewel Bay and ship it to White River Valley.

It would be enough to last this winter.

And the next winter would be... Very difficult.

Because there would be a serious drop in crop production. Even an affluent town like Jewel Bay would have a lot of demand but not enough supply.

Marvin had to stock up a large amount of food before the Great Calamity. He wasn't some sort of Savior, he could only protect a small part of the population.

His ability was after all, limited. White River Valley was his territory.

When they came out of the tunnel, the first glimmer of dawn could be seen.

A fresh and clean sea breeze blew over from the east, making people feel mysteriously clear headed.

Jewel Bay, at last.

After Marvin thanked Old Tucker, they temporarily parted ways.

Old Tucker went toward Trojan Town to the northwest to buy some everyday necessities while Marvin continued northeast.

There, the hugely flourishing world of the Six Pearl Harbors and the Thousand Sail City were waiting for guests to visit.

And a bit to the south was Anthony's Holy Tower.

Ever since the Legend Wizard's fall, this Holy Tower had been blocked by the South Wizard Alliance. Anthony's disciples were also taken away by several other Legend Wizards.

Marvin carried Lola and sped through the night. They finally climbed a tall hill before sunrise.

"This hill is called the Pyroxene Hill. It produced brilliant shining stones in the past."

"Adventurers and workers came here to try to make a fortune. There are many villages in the surroundings, providing places to rest like inns to those adventurers, and providing enough brothels to let people vent."

"It's now declining because the shining brilliant rock had already been exhausted."

Marvin stood on the hilltop, looking at the scattered areas under the hill and said while sighing with sorrow.

He remembered spawning for the first time at the southernmost of the Six Pearl Harbors, Tornado Harbor. And after leaving Tornado Harbor, his first quest was to deal with the Pyroxene Hill's goblins. That was a team quest, so an uncommon item would appear from the Goblin Leader. At that time, Uncommon items were still great treasures, so the team fell apart. Since Marvin was a Thief, he was weak in combat and was instantly eliminated.

He still didn't know who had ended up with the uncommon [Goblin's Green Leather Hat]. But after that event, he rarely participated in team quests.

Thinking about it now, a group of gamers became enemies over a green hat. It was too funny.

...

The line of sight from the top of the small hill was very good, and now with the rising sun, Marvin could see the extinguished Eye of the Bright Sun at the Holy Tower.

And even further north were the Six Pearl Harbors embraced by Jewel Bay, a smooth coastline, a calm sea, and a blue sky filled with white clouds.

There was also the Thousand Sail City in the distance, which could only be seen as a small point.

And Crystal Island not far from the Jewel Bay was actually not visible from here.

Marvin dragged Lola and intended to set off.

But suddenly the whole sky over Jewel Bay turned into blazing flames.

Many large red clouds could be seen coming from the east.

The sea breeze began to turn berserk, and the waves surged up violently as the wind whistled.

The dawn in Jewel Bay was originally peaceful, but had now turned into a strange situation.

The ordinary people seemed to have not awoken from their dazed state.

Marvin squinted toward the east and suddenly reacted.

"Dragon!"

...

The dragon is coming!

When the dragon's roar was heard from the east, the vast Jewel Bay had awoken.

Everyone was roused from their dazed state. They ran to the main street out of fear, looking at the sudden change in clouds.

Fire suddenly began to rain from the sky!

Even if it wasn't a lot, it was still very frightening!

Every drop of rain was like a drop of oil. The oil would ignite pretty quickly, suddenly setting houses on fire.

Marvin dragged Lola from the hill, making her dodge a drop of fire which soon burnt a tree down!

If not for the Pyroxene Hill being relatively free of trees, they would have been caught in a forest fire!

A huge shadow violently arrived from the east, bringing world destroying flames with him.

An Ancient Red Dragon!

'He already wrecked Crystal island~!'

Marvin looked apprehensive. That dragon flying over the sea with his large wings open was a pretty spectacular scene!

Waves parted before him, as if the sea also had yielded to that frightening dragon.

"Tsss..."

The strange dragon's roar was getting gradually closer, and that fire cloud in the sky was the Ancient Dragon's Legend spell, [Burning Firerain]!

Wrong, Burning Firerain's area of effect wasn't normally this large. Marvin let out a cold breath. This was clearly a Burning Firerain that had been strengthened a few times!

The Ancient Red Dragon was even stronger than he'd thought.

He should have suffered some injuries after wrecking Crystal island, as after all, the Unicorn clan was somewhat powerful.

He had plundered Crystal Island's wealth but he was still extremely dissatisfied.

Thus he set his sights on the affluent Jewel Bay and its six Pearl Harbors and Thousand Sail City!

People were losing it.

The watchman on the tower sounded a bell and multiple red flags were raised!

In Feinan, there was only one circumstance which would make a city raise this kind of flag!

That was the attack of an evil dragon!

...

The Firerain kept falling down. Lola was looking at that scene, shocked. Ordinary people like her probably hadn't thought that a disaster of this magnitude could happen!

At that time, a pillar of light soared in the southernmost Tornado Harbor!

The pillar scattered the red cloud surrounding Tornado Harbor.

Tornado Harbor's Firerain was stopped, but it still affected the rest of the region!

'A Legend Wizard made a move!'

Marvin also watched nervously.

Jewel Bay was different from anywhere else, because this was the the eastern headquarters of the South Wizard Alliance. Apart from Anthony, there were at least one to two Legend Wizards there!

And there should also be a few Legends of other classes. But they weren't as dazzling as Wizards.

As expected.

The Six Pearl Harbors and Thousand Sail City had a Legend powerhouse showing themselves and using all kinds of means to scatter the Firerain.

But the other regions were still burning!

From the top of the small hill they could see the entire Jewel bay on fire!

A kind of suffocating terror was spreading.

The Ancient Red Dragon flew extremely fast, and his first goal was actually Tornado Harbor!

His voice spread through all of the East Coast, "Weep... Mortals... Offer your treasures to me."

"Otherwise, these life erasing flames will carry you to Hell!"

But at that time, a voice as loud suddenly echoed from Tornado Harbor!

"Ancient Red Dragon Ell, I have been waiting for you for quite a long time."

"Fucker, if it wasn't because this lord couldn't fly, I would have already crossed the sea to catch you!"

The next instant, a silhouette appeared from Tornado Harbor's city wall and leapt in the air. He flew like a bullet, rushing toward the Ancient Red Dragon!

Marvin immediately opened his eyes wide!

'Wait, this voice, why does it sound familiar?'

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 139: Battle of Legends!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

That silhouette powerfully leapt from the city wall, hurling towards the Ancient Red Dragon's face!

The Ancient Red Dragon Ell, this extremely evil existence, was almost the strongest of Feinan's Chromatic Dragons.

He was originally thinking of sweeping Tornado Harbor with his Dragon Breath, but an obstacle ended up appearing.

That was an elf.

But he was approaching at such high speed, that there was no way to stop him.

Both sides collided!

The other side punched the Ancient Red Dragon's head.

It was as if time was suddenly twisting.

The Ancient Red Dragon's crazy momentum was suddenly quashed. He actually got knocked over by the other side's fist, falling into the sea!

"Crash!"

The fall formed a huge geyser, making violent waves spread through the sea.

The Red Dragon was pushed back two kilometers!

Cheering could suddenly be heard echoing from the walls of Tornado Harbor.

But the other person also didn't have it easy. After impacting the Red Dragon so violently, he was also pushed back!

That person shot more than fifteen kilometers away, landing halfway through Pyroxene Hill, south of Tornado Harbor.

...

"Rooooaaarrr!"

An angry roar could be heard coming from the seabed. The earth shook as the sea level began to rise.

Flames suddenly began to emerge from the sea, as the Ancient Red Dragon Ell rose up from the sea, extremely angry! He violently flapped his wings. A caved in spot could be seen on his head!

He rushed toward Tornado Harbor's city walls and spewed out a frightening Dragon Breath.

An ice-cold declaration accompanied Ell's frightening flames.

"I am Fire!"

"Nothing can stop me!"

...

On Pyroxene Hill, Marvin was speechlessly looking at that person that was having trouble getting up.

'The voice was so familiar...'

'It turned out to be this guy!'

Marvin watched as the Elven War Saint tried to get up several times but kept falling down. He immediately rushed over and helped the pitiful Elven Prince stand up.

"Why aren't you in the Stone Giant territory?" Marvin couldn't help asking.

This reckless fellow was actually the Elven Prince Ivan he had met in the Thousand Leaves Forest!

After the collision with the Ancient Red Dragon, Ivan was dizzy that he collapsed on Marvin's shoulder.

"Eh? It's you, right? Or am I wrong?" Marvin asked surprised. "I must be wrong, right?"

"The Great Elven King doesn't allow elves to leave too far from the Thousand Leaves Forest."

"Fuck that Great Elven King!" Ivan cursed as he pushed Marvin away, forcing himself to stand on his own.

"This prince came out on his own!"

"Anyways, let's talk after I get the Dragon Killer title."

After saying this, he was about to rush toward Tornado Harbor.

But Marvin suddenly splashed a bucket of cold water on him, saying, "If you run now, the fight might already be over by the time you reach Tornado Harbor!"

Ivan immediately stiffened, displaying a dejected expression.

Marvin felt something wrong.

Where did that shrewd and cool-headed Elven Prince he met in the Thousand Leaves Forest go?

He was as reckless as a kid...

"What happened to you?" Marvin asked.

Ivan shook his head, not talking. Suddenly, a timid voice echoed from the side.

"You are an elf?"

Lola looked at Ivan, extremely curious.

Ivan expressionlessly nodded.

"Wow! You have such a nice white skin..."

Lola moved closer, looking at Marvin and Ivan. "Are you good friends?"

"I truly didn't expect the Overlord to have such handsome elven friends..."

"Ah, Overlord, don't misunderstand. In fact you are also handsome, but not as handsome as this mister..."

The corner of Marvin's mouth twitched.

Ivan gave Lola a very strange look, and then looked back at Marvin. "Your woman?"

Marvin shook his head.

"I understand, you wouldn't have such bad taste to actually like women." Ivan displayed a knowing smile.

Lola opened her eyes wide and looked at Marvin and Ivan, not knowing what to think.

...

At that time, an Arcane Barrier was raised over Tornado Harbor!

The blue light and the sea water merged together. When the Six Pearl Harbors were first established, the South Wizard Alliance had set up a strong Arcane Barrier defensive system.

The South Wizard Alliance already had a solution even before the news of the destruction of Crystal Island was sent out.

Thus, the Arcane Barrier was ready to be launched as soon as the evil Dragon attacked.

Dragon Breath was disgorged at the blue Arcane Barrier. Some holes appeared in a few areas, leaking a bit of Dragon fire.

On the docks, many transport ships were set on fire. The same happened to the business district.

On the city walls, aside from three silhouettes, the rest of the soldiers retreated behind the defensive walls to avoid being sprayed by Dragon fire.

And apart from those three silhouettes standing straight, two awe-inspiring silhouettes appeared in the sky.

Legend Wizards!

After Anthony's death, the south wasn't without Legends. But there was also very wide gaps between Legends. A Legend like Anthony was an extremely rare existence in the South Wizard Alliance. These two Legend Wizards were temporarily protecting East Coast's Six Pearl Harbors and Thousand Sails City.

Despite this, they had the courage to face the attack of the strongest Red Dragon in history!

...

"I'm stupid!" Ivan mockingly said to himself.

"Fucking made a move against the Red Dragon."

"Those few guys in the back could clearly act as fishermen, getting the Dragon Killer title."

Dragon Killer?

Marvin shook his head, "Let's go to the top of the hill to look. It won't be that easy for them. That Ancient Red Dragon's strength isn't inferior to ordinary gods' avatars!"

Ivan froze a moment, but just at that time, Lola couldn't help but interrupt.

"Mister handsome elf, I heard Elves were graceful. How come you..."

"It's really easy to learn from bad examples, Lola," Marvin bluntly interrupted. He then led the two to the hilltop.

Ivan originally was a special case among the wood elves. Him exploring outside now was probably due to the Great Elven King driving him away from the Thousand Leaves Forest.

If this was the case, then history had already started to change.

Marvin remembered that after the Great Calamity, the Thousand Leaves Forest took emergency measures. The Great Elven King was guarding that place while Ivan was still staying at the Stone Giant territory at that time.

But right now, Ivan had just rushed to the East Coast to kill a Dragon for some unknown reasons.

But Marvin knew that his own arrival definitely changed history.

The game in his previous life was after all just a game. What he was facing now was a real world. A world about to face great transformations.

He had to make proper preparations.

...

Watching from the top of the Pyroxene Hill was relatively better. After all, Marvin's eyesight had been strengthened by the Night Monarch's blessings back then.

Elves were also able to look far in the distance. Ivan explained a few things to Marvin, "I already knew the South Wizard Alliance made some preparations. I just didn't expect their preparations to be that great."

"Looks like the most unlucky ones were that Unicorn clan. But they also courted their own death. I heard they were mining a vein of ore in the seafloor, using the northern dwarves' explosion technique. It ended up leading to a volcanic eruption at the bottom of the ocean which woke up this monster."

"Crystal Island has already sunk, only leaving behind a few reefs. East Coast should be able to hold on. There are 6 Legends in Tornado Harbor after all."

Six Legends.

This was the South Wizards Alliance's move.

Two Legend Wizards, four other Legend class holders. One of the two Legend Wizards was Leymann from the Three Ring Towers. Marvin wasn't too familiar with the other one, but he apparently was someone who was temporarily transferred here from the west.

In the past, the East Coast was actually the safest area because of Anthony's protection.

But the Shadow Prince's assassination changed everything.

With Anthony, even if the Ancient Red Dragon awoke, he wouldn't dare to rush over to the East Coast.

Without Anthony, he wouldn't stop himself from releasing his Dragon fire!

The Red Dragon's huge silhouette swept past Tornado Harbor's city walls, knocking against two towers from which a few Magic Marksmen were still shooting arrows. Unfortunately, the arrows didn't harm the Dragon. Ordinary classes' attacks simply couldn't injure the Ancient Red Dragon!

The Red Dragon arrogantly flew toward those two flying Wizards.

"I'll eat you!"

The two Wizards didn't move. Suddenly, two Teleportation Portals appeared next to them!

The Legend Wizards didn't use the portals to flee. Rather, two people jumped out of the Teleportation Portals.

The two people were robust and sturdy. It looked like their Strength was very high!

'Legend Monk!'

'Legend Barbarian!'

Marvin squinted, immediately seeing through those two's classes.

The Legend Barbarian, who came over from the Teleportation Portal, grabbed the Red Dragon's head.

[Falling Star]!

An extremely powerful skill was immediately used. The Red Dragon who was flying thirty meters high in the sky, lost his balance from being thrown in the opposite direction!

And on the other side, the Legend Monk also grabbed the Dragon's left wing!

[Vajra Strength]!

Under the assault of the two Legend class holders' fierce skills, the Ancient Red Dragon directly fell from the sky!

It awkwardly fell on Tornado Harbor's west city wall, crushing some houses. Even if most inhabitants already received the warning to evacuate to the caves, there were still many people lagging behind who were crushed to death!

A Shadow Thief and a Slaughterer appeared together. These two advanced rogue Legend classes had extremely frightening burst power!

They unhesitantly targeted the base of the Red Dragon's wings and neck.

And to the sides, the elite soldiers who had been watching all along rushed over and twisted huge chains around the Dragon's body, and both ends were held by two Mountain Giants!

The Ancient Red Dragon Ell, the insufferably arrogant Senior Red Dragon, was actually nailed down on the ground by those heavy chains.

And on each end of the chain was a Mountain Giant weighing more than ten tons!

Struggling free wouldn't be easy!

"Rooooaaarrr!"

In Tornado Harbor, only the angry roar of the Ancient Red Dragon remained!

The two Wizards coldly watched the Ancient Red Dragon struggle and slowly raised their hands, beginning to cast their spells.

...

‘Are they really going to kill that Dragon today?!” Marvin was startled.

Other people weren’t aware, but he knew. What may have changed history was Ivan’s punch!

This completely changed the Ancient Red Dragon’s situation, or else the Legend Barbarian and Legend Monk skills wouldn’t have been so effective!

‘Not likely...’

‘That guy is an Ancient Red Dragon with about 43 levels!’

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 140: Dragon Killer Sword

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The Ancient Red Dragon was angrily roaring in Tornado Harbor.

He lifted his head high up, struggling to flap his wings, trying to forcefully fly up. But the two Mountain Giants at the ends of the iron chains locked him in place.

The two rogue Legends also continued to use fierce burst attacks.

The Shadow Thief’s dagger had clearly been enchanted with Armor Break and was targeting the Red Dragon’s neck.

And on the other hand, the Slaughterer, which was more proficient in attacking, was making progress on the base of the Dragon’s wing, endlessly attacking it.

He was using short blades that were a bit longer than daggers, but this pair of short blades was emitting a faint dark color.

This was a Legendary Item!

After a few moments, the Red Dragon's indestructible scales were scraped open. He then slashed, leaving a bone deep injury!

The Ancient Red Dragon Ell angrily opened his mouth and spat a dragon breath once again. Countless ordinary soldiers were directly turned into ashes!

Even if they had shields to protect them, they would instantly turn into molten iron on them and they would painfully fall to the ground, screaming in pain.

The Mountain Giants couldn't escape the disaster either!

Their bodies were burnt by the Dragon Fire. Despite their exceedingly strong Magic Resistance and Constitution ensuring they wouldn't instantly die from the Dragon breath, they still painfully fell on the ground.

One of them even had his eyes burnt and began to run around the city!

The previously advantageous situation appeared to have taken a turn for the worse.

The four Legend class holders were more fortunate, as the Barbarian and the Monk managed to escape to the sky thanks to the Wizards' support.

And the Shadow Thief and the Slaughterer also had their own methods to dodge the Dragon Breath. One entered the Shadow Plane while the other Flickered to another place. Despite that, the Slaughterer was also completely drenched in cold sweat. That Dragon Breath arrived so suddenly that he barely dodged it!

There was no sign, and it simply didn't follow the usual Dragon Breath pattern!

It was commonly known that Dragon Breath was one of their most powerful attacks. But there was a limit to the number of times it could be used, along with the frequency.

The Ancient Red Dragon Ell had used a Dragon Breath on Tornado Harbor's Arcane Barrier earlier. In principle, he should have needed at least 10 minutes before using another one.

And the next Dragon Breath's power would be a lot weaker.

But the strength that guy displayed completely exceeded the strength of an Ancient Red Dragon!

That breath, when compared to the first one, was still very frightening!

The Dragon's restrictions had suddenly been broken.

The Dragon chanted in a low voice, in the Dragon's Magic Language!

Under Ell's incantation, his body rapidly shrank, turning into a one meter long serpent!

Legend Shrink!

The serpent immediately freed himself from the chain's restrictions, frantically flapping his wings and flying toward the sky!

The Red Dragon had once again recovered. His malevolent head appeared once again.

"I'll kill all of you!"

He grabbed that helpless Legend Barbarian who had dodged onto one of the Wizard's magic carpets!

...

'A Legend level grapple!'

Marvin squinted in concentration. He had a deep understanding of the Ancient Red Dragon Ell, and knew that his strength was extremely high.

Level 43 overall, a large number of Legendary spells, a powerful breath, cunningness...

Since he dared to come to East Coast to wreak havoc, he must have felt confident that he could destroy the currently unmanned East Coast!

But he had also underestimated how determined the South Wizard Alliance was about defending the East Coast. At the same time, he also didn't expect the sudden emergence of the Elven War Saint!

Ivan's punch was in fact extremely crucial. If not for that punch, the Red Dragon's charge would have directly downed the Arcane Barrier.

His breath could destroy one fifth of Tornado Harbor!

Even if the Legend Wizards joined hands with those four Legend class holders, they wouldn't be able to capture him.

The Monk and the Barbarian had strong melee abilities but their jumping ability was very ordinary and they simply couldn't catch a flying dragon charging around that fast.

Even though Wizards were theoretically invincible at the same level compared to other class holders, when the opponent was a dragon, it would become very troublesome.

As for the Shadow Thief and the Slaughterer... When fighting a Dragon, rogues would usually be reduced to being support.

Only the reckless Ivan could fight the sturdy Dragon in close range.

In spite of Ivan only being level 21, he simply couldn't be compared to ordinary Legends. His body was probably a lot stronger than the Legend Monk's!

This definitely had something to do with the Great Elven King. Marvin knew that although the Great Elven King was arrogant on the surface, not even looking at his own son, he actually cherished his son very much. Ivan's body had countless strengthening spells, and moreover he was also strengthened once every week during his childhood...

It was also because of this that when Ivan collided with the Red Dragon, he was hit kilometers away, but didn't actually have much trouble.

If it was one of the other two Legends, regardless of whether it was the Barbarian or the Monk, they would have died!

If Ivan hadn't acted on his own and instead contacted the South Wizards Alliance's people, they might have truly been able to kill that Dragon!

Unfortunately, it didn't happen like that.

Marvin's arrival changed a few things, but there shouldn't be too much change in the fate of the Ancient Red Dragon Ell!

The Legend Barbarian was caught in the claws of the Ancient Red Dragon and the others simply couldn't do anything about it. The Red Dragon used his claws to tear him into pieces!

The body dripping with blood was sent flying!

A Legend fell like that.

Wailing could be heard in Tornado Harbor, as people lagging behind were hurriedly running. The fire and blood mixed together making the scene look like they were in purgatory.

...

"Damn..." Fury flashed through Ivan's eyes.

He knew he had been too impulsive. Before he acted, he had also made some investigations about the Red Dragon, but he hadn't thought that guy was so strong!

He also knew that the situation might have been different if he was in Tornado Harbor right now.

What a pity...

There was no time for regret!

"Rumble!"

As the Red Dragon was showing his might, Leymann and the other Wizard who had been preparing for a long time were finally ready to counterattack!

To deal with a Dragon, ordinary spells wouldn't be effective.

Only Legend spells would do!

A thick pillar of lightning streaked across the sky, with countless explosive sparks twisting around it.

"Aurora Burst!" Marvin made out what Legend spell it was with a simple glance.

[Aurora Burst]: Legend spell, powerful variant of the 3rd-circle spell Aurora Lightning.

"Bang!"

Aurora Burst exploded on the body of the Red Dragon, staggering him and almost making him fall to the ground once again.

Despite Ancient Red Dragon's Magic Resistance being astonishing, that turbulence made his flying unstable.

"To have the cheek to hu..." The Red Dragon didn't have time to finish his nonsense when a 2nd Aurora Burst exploded once again.

Leymann preparing for such a long time wasn't just to ready one Aurora Burst!

Arcs of lightning kept flickering across the sky as 6 Aurora Bursts kept exploding one after the other!

'Damn... As much as 6 Aurora Bursts...' Marvin was also stunned.

Leymann definitely came prepared. He certainly had many casting Legendary Items or even Half-Artifacts!

Otherwise it would have been impossible to store and release 6 Aurora Bursts.

One Aurora Burst could level a small town.

Six Aurora Bursts made the Red Dragon confused and disoriented. He fell head first into the dock, half his body falling in the seawater.

"Roaaaarr..."

He raised his neck, covered with cuts and bruises.

...

Leymann in the sky had a pale face.

He had already severely overdrawn on his power. Continuously using 6 Aurora Bursts in a short time was his limit.

And the spell prepared by that other Legend Wizard suddenly appeared before everyone's eyes.

A huge sharp sword materialized in the sky.

This sword was light yellow, emitting an awful smell.

Legendary spell – Dragon Killer Sword!

This was a Legend spell that had been long lost because Evil Dragons would join hands to chase down any Wizards who knew this spell.

Dragon Killer Sword was the bane of Dragons!

The South Wizard Alliance even got a Wizard with Dragon Killer Sword!

This meant they had no intention to let Ell leave this place.

He had to leave his head in Tornado Harbor!

The Dragon Killer Sword slashed its way over. Ell was frantically flapping his wings, suddenly flying up from the ground!

His speed was almost raised to his limit, but the Dragon Killer Sword kept following him closely like a shadow, about to slash down!

...

"Will they kill it?" Ivan muttered.

"Unfortunately..." Marvin shook his head.

Lola was staring foolishly at this shocking scene, not knowing what to say.

Just as the Dragon Killer Sword was about to land on Ell's neck, the Red Dragon's mouth produced a thunderlike chant.

In a blink of an eye, a spatial distortion appeared in front of him.

The next second, the Red Dragon entered a black hole, disappearing above the sea.

The Dragon Killer Sword ruthlessly slashed down, splitting the sea in two. Countless Dragon scales fell as if they were raindrops.

There was also a part of a thin tail.

Violent waves formed and grew into a tsunami that crazily rushed toward the Six Pearl Harbors as if about to topple mountains and overturn the seas.

And the Ancient Red Dragon Ell angrily said something before he left.

"Filthy Wizards, you are vermin on this dry land. Your era of ruling this land is coming to an end!"

"I saw the future, I heard various gods' whispers. You are bound to taste a bitter death!"

"When that time comes, I'll cleanse this land with flames!"

...

A gigantic wall of water rose up and rushed over. If the Six Pearl Harbors weren't on elevated terrain, they might have been submerged by this seawater.

No one listened carefully to the Red Dragon's declaration of vengeance. After the disaster, the people began to silently walk out from the caves.

Weeping sounds accompanied an eerie silence.

And Marvin on the Pyroxene Hill couldn't help but tightly clench his fists.

He was still too weak!

He could only be a spectator in that kind of fight. Never mind getting involved, if he was in Tornado Harbor, even surviving himself might have been quite difficult!

'This won't do, I must raise my strength faster!'

'Only being at 2nd rank is really too slow!'

Marvin ground his teeth, inwardly making up his mind.

Even though the Ancient Red Dragon was a peak existence in Feinan, during the Great Calamity, only this kind of powerhouse would have a chance to survive on the cruel stage!

Keep getting stronger.

This was what he needed to do to protect his people!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 141: Human Skin Kite

Chapter 141: Human Skin Kite

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Tornado Harbor, later that day.

The sun was scorching hot over the sea, making everything seem torrid and painful.

Marvin's group entered the city after receiving a strict inspection. If not for Marvin taking out his Overlord medal from the South Wizard Alliance, it probably would have been impossible to enter the city at such a chaotic time!

Tornado Harbor was already in chaos: people were doing their best to clear out rubble, parents were looking for their missing children, and guards were silently receiving treatment.

Quite a lot of people had lost a relative, brother or friend after that Dragon's Disaster. And some lost an arm or a leg.

As for the injured soldiers, they could only lie down and receive medical treatment. It was already a lot better than those who died under the Evil Dragon's Breath.

At least they still had their lives and the time to feel sad.

The disaster was that ruthless.

Marvin walked down the street, silently looking at children running by, their faces filled with fear.

This disaster might even be recorded in history, but it would leave an even deeper mark in the hearts of Tornado Harbor's inhabitants.

Especially the children, who met with this traumatic ordeal at such a young age. This event was something those who had lived in peace for a decade couldn't imagine.

Marvin heard someone pray to the gods; it was naturally a Priest of the Silver God. He prayed for the god's blessing, to keep away disaster from this land.

Unfortunately, this low level Priest was unaware that the god he believed in wouldn't bless him.

Indeed, the Silver God was a 3rd Generation Ancient God. He wouldn't participate in the attack of the Universe Magic Pool, but he also couldn't prevent everything.

For the East Coast, as well as for the entire Feinan Continent, the Dragon Disaster was only the beginning.

The true catastrophe and sorrow still had yet to arrive!

...

Marvin and Ivan parted ways in Tornado Harbor.

The Elven Prince swore to find the place where the Ancient Red Dragon Ell was hiding, to complete the feat of killing a Dragon.

But Marvin knew the Ancient Red Dragon's old nest was actually inside a strange cave at the bottom of the ocean. That place was very difficult to find, and without knowing the precise location, you simply couldn't find it in the vast sea.

Seawater couldn't reach that place, and it was actually quite dry and warm because it was deep in the earth and frequently had lava flowing.

The Ancient Red Dragon waged war twice on the East Coast. The first time was the attack on Tornado Harbor. The second would be the world shaking battle with the Copper Dragon, Professor. Both sides would suffer a heavy loss the second time and Ell would escape back to his old nest at the seafloor, but a Master Tracker would find the location of his nest and spread the news.

This immediately attracted countless adventurers who wanted to become famous as Dragon Killers.

This was Feinan Continent's "Release of the First Legendary Instance," the opening of the [Lava Palace].

This was a part of the story line Marvin was very familiar with. He even knew how to find that deeply hidden Lava Palace in the seafloor.

But he didn't tell Ivan that Lava Palace's location because he knew that the current Ivan was far from being the opponent of the Red Dragon.

That earlier punch was only effective due to catching the Red Dragon off guard.

If the Ancient Red Dragon was somewhat prepared, he would have used a few Dragon Spells, and unless the Great Elven King had put a taboo magic like Rebirth on Ivan, he would have been annihilated!

Even if Ell was now scared away by the threat of the Dragon Killer Sword spell, he wasn't something Ivan could handle now.

Marvin obviously knew that the Dragon's body was extremely powerful, but he was even more aware of his abilities. To get rid of the Ancient Red Dragon, only a Legend powerhouse on the level of the Great Elven King, Anthony, the Copper Dragon Professor, or Inheim wearing Void Boots could have a chance.

If it was him, even if the Ancient Dragon was lying immobile in front of him and he executed his strongest move, he wouldn't even be able to pry a dragon scale open!

This was absolute strength.

Skills and experience were all worthless in front of it.

Marvin watched as Ivan sat on a ship and went out to sea. Afterwards, he started carrying out his plan.

He hadn't forgotten why he'd come, painstakingly passing through the spider crypt in order to buy food.

Tornado Harbor was a food port after all.

...

"What!?"

"Because of the Dragon Disaster, all trade in Tornado Harbor is suspended?"

Marvin frowned.

Lola displayed a helpless expression.

Last time she came to Jewel Bay, she looked for the person in charge of Taurus chamber in Tornado Harbor.

Thanks to Lola's silver tongue, describing the impoverished and backward White River Valley as a territory which had a high potential for development, that person in charge, under Lola's negotiations (swindling?), agreed to lower the market price by 30% and sell a certain amount of wheat to White River Valley.

The prerequisite was that for the next three years, the Taurus Chamber of Commerce would become White River Valley's number one supplier, and required Marvin to let them build some subsidiaries. They also requested an even lower taxation rate.

For Marvin, White River Valley's businesses were lacking and the tax was already pretty low. The Taurus Chamber of Commerce's conditions were something he could completely accept.

Thus, if what Lola said was true, he would definitely agree.

However, this morning, when he had Lola go look for that person in charge, he received this news.

– Business transactions are strictly prohibited in the city. Everyone has to help with the debris. Outsiders aren't allowed in the Business District, the Noble District and the Docks. –

This ban was said to be lasting for at least a week.

In other words, for the next week, Marvin couldn't buy food from the Taurus Chamber of Commerce!

Marvin quickly checked this news.

Lola didn't lie.

Tornado Harbor's announcement board clearly had a trade ban, especially mentioning the trade of food and products used daily.

'This is troublesome.'

'The territory will run out of food in six days at most. To get Madeline to send some food, I would have to give her the Magic Holy Grail, it's too much of a loss!'

'The other five harbors, even if they didn't suffer from the Dragon Disaster, were probably affected by the tsunami. They might also have the same policy, and going there could be a waste of time we can't afford.'

Marvin frowned, thinking for a while before finally making a decision.

There was only one way.

Trojan Town's black market.

...

Half an hour later, Marvin bought a good horse at a high price from a merchant and was ready to leave Tornado Harbor.

He rode with Lola toward the west, disappearing in the dust.

Lola didn't know horsemanship so Marvin could only let her ride in front of him to prevent her from falling off the horse.

But, heaven knows what this overthinking talkative girl was thinking about.

The reason why Marvin took Lola along was simple.

Lola was a very good speaker, meaning she had the potential to become a great merchant. Her accounting and bargaining ability were very high, which was very important during negotiations.

Of course, out of all her skills, the fiercest one was [Bluff].

Even if Marvin somewhat trusted her right now, he wouldn't completely hand stuff over to her.

If it was Anna, he would have already felt relieved to have the Half-Elf take care of the matter. Why would he need to act then?

...

Main road at noon, people were scattered around, annoyed by the scorching sun.

After a while, Marvin left the main road and went on the field.

Further west was Trojan Town.

Trojan Town was closer to the entrance of the Spider Crypt, and was where the pair of Halflings had gone. They didn't have much to buy, so that place was fine.

Marvin knew that Trojan Town had an underground black market which sold quite a lot of stuff, and food was naturally included.

But it was very expensive and there was also the risk of robbery.

Thus he had made preparations to go through the proper channels.

How could he have expected the Ancient Red Dragon would attack the Six Pearl Harbor at that time? Even just a few days later would have been fine!

While Marvin was thinking, Lola suddenly cried out, "There is a strange shadow!"

She pointed far in the distance. That was in the direction of Trojan Town.

Marvin froze and looked up, the sun hurting his eyes, but he noticed that big shadow.

His expression suddenly changed!

That was a human skin kite!

'Twin Snakes Cult... No good! Trojan Town!'

This kind of thought suddenly flashed through Marvin's mind.

Lola didn't know what it meant, so seeing Marvin's extremely solemn expression, she couldn't help but be somewhat nervous.

...

Ten minutes later, outside of Trojan Town.

"Ugh!"

Lola threw up.

In front of her was a horrifying scene!

A pillar of human flesh hanging by a rope. On the other end of the rope was a kite made of human skin!

All of this human flesh was originally the inhabitants of Trojan Town when they were alive. In the end, their skin was peeled to make a human skin kite.

Needless to say, this certainly was the handiwork of the Twin Snakes Cult.

Only corpses were left in Trojan Town.

A strong bloody smell that would make people feel sick. This scene was more horrifying than the one in Thousand Leaves Forest!

Last time was a small elven village.

This time was the entire Trojan Town, which had about 600 to 700 inhabitants!

They were all dead, and they died in such a cruel way.

"Twin Snakes Cult!" Marvin ground his teeth as he uttered that frightening name.

These damn bastards!

They definitely took advantage of the South Wizard Alliance dispatching the guards of the neighboring towns to the Six Pearl Harbors, leaving the village defenseless. They thus attacked those elderly and children left behind!

He didn't know how shocked and tormented those soldiers guarding the East Coast would be when they return to their town and saw their own relatives murdered and made into a human skin kite.

'Damnit...'

'This Lord must dismember these scums ten thousand times!'

Marvin endured the bloody smell and dragged Lola forward.

Since the human leather kite was hanging there, it was proof that Twin Snakes followers had already left.

But they should have left something in the small town he could use to track these bastards with Night Tracking!

The situation inside the town was even more sickening and Lola kept throwing up.

Marvin was looking at his surroundings, alert.

Suddenly, he heard faint footsteps!

To the left!

"Whoosh!"

He instantly threw a dart.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 142: Night Jump

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"Woosh!" The dart nailed into the wall of a wooden house.

A silhouette awkwardly rolled away.

Marvin frowned. It was this guy!

Little Tucker!

"Mister Marvin, it's me..."

The small halfling forced a smile while looking at Marvin. He was almost hit by the dart. If he hadn't dodged in time, he would have suffered friendly fire.

Marvin was also surprised.

The two halflings should have arrived to Trojan Town way earlier than them.

But even so, the Twin Snakes Cult's ceremony had happened a while ago. When the two halflings arrived, they should have already found something wrong.

"Why are you here? What about your father?" Marvin asked.

Little Tucker sincerely answered, "Father went to track the scum."

"Those who killed this town's innocents. Father said he would find their base and then inform Jewel Bay's garrison."

"He made me stay here, to check if there were any other signs."

Old Tucker is tracking them?

Marvin started thinking fast.

This massacre was apparently different from the past.

Normally, Twin Snakes Cult's massacres involved slaying and burning, and not leaving anything behind. But this time, Marvin didn't see any fire.

He only looked at Trojan Town's granary which had been emptied.

'Could they also be after the food?'

Light suddenly flashed in Marvin's mind!

He remembered!

Near Tornado Harbor, there really was an underground base of the Twin Snakes Cult. This base was one of their branches in East Coast. It was mainly filled with a large amount of food.

That was the [Twin Snakes Cult Granary] instance. Marvin had farmed that instance many times!

‘These bastards took advantage of Trojan Town being undefended to loot it, and followed with their massacre...’

‘They carried the food away, which would definitely leave some traces. No wonder Old Tucker decided to track them.’

‘Since it’s like this...’

Marvin silently thought for a moment before making a decision.

He dragged Lola aside and seriously said, "I need you to go to Black Dock Harbor, Little Tucker will protect you. Go and see if you are able to buy food there."

Lola hesitated. "What about you?"

Marvin took a glance at Little Tucker, "I'll go find his father."

The small Halfling didn't have any particular opinion, and hearing Marvin's powerful tone, he blankly agreed. And since he had already abandoned Lola once, this time he secretly swore to properly protect her. The two immediately left Trojan town under Marvin's urging.

Before they left, Marvin gave Lola 20 Wizard golds!

This was no less than 20 thousand silvers. Lola had never seen that much money in all her life, and thus was left staring at it foolishly. Surprisingly, Little Tucker to the side was quite indifferent. He had been living with the old Halfling, so he didn't have the concept of money.

"White River Valley's food issue mostly depends on you," Marvin said seriously.

Lola suddenly felt her nerves straining under the pressure.

After the two left, Marvin also began to move.

He rode on his horse, and without paying much attention to the marks, directly rushed southwest.

Because he already knew the location of the granary.

It was close to the Shrieking Mountain Range but was actually far from the Spider Crypt. After all, one was in the west and the other was in the east.

Marvin and Lola each had an objective. If he could get enough food from the Twin Snakes Cult's granary, it would be a huge boon. If he couldn't, then they had to go through the proper channels. Apart from Tornado Harbor, Black Dock Harbor was the closest of the Six Pearl Harbors.

Marvin also thought of using this as a last test for Lola.

He hadn't been able to completely see through that girl from the start. Sometimes she appeared very simple and innocent, but sometimes she seemed filled with craftiness.

The 20 thousand silvers were the final test. If she could withstand that kind of temptation, Marvin would truly trust her.

...

As the healthy horse rushed along, Marvin reminisced about back when he had farmed that hidden granary.

The granary was a special place because this was the gathering place of the Twin Snakes Followers. Not only were there 500 ordinary followers inside, but there were also 6 2nd rank Clerics and one Cleric wearing a purple gown.

In the Twin Snakes Cult, the strongest were the two Great Patriarchs: the Scarlet Patriarch and the Azure Patriarch. These two were both mighty Legend level powerhouses, and though they were rarely seen, they were immensely powerful. A Night Walker had been killed by the Scarlet Patriarch while tracking him.

Under the two Patriarchs were twelve purple gowned Officers. These twelve Officers each had a poisonous snake name as a codename, such as King Cobra, Black Mamba, and so on. Those twelve Officers were all 3rd rank Clerics.

The World Ending Twin Snakes also really existed. They were godly existences from an old era, but were very brutal, advocating killing and destruction. They were banished to the empty Ethereal Plane by the Wizard God. But they could still partly answer their followers' prayers.

As long as you massacred, as long as you destroyed, as long as you displayed the World Ending Banner, you would receive the care of the World Ending Twin Snakes.

The Twin Snakes Cult's Clerics were very troublesome. Their Divine Spells were sinister and ruthless, and they were very pernicious and persistent in nature. It was fine to die in the game, as it was just another death. Injuries were also just injuries. Everything would refresh in a day. But in the real world, Marvin had to be cautious.

He couldn't let the Clerics' Divine Spells land on his body!

But this was very difficult.

Even though the Officer guarding the Hidden Granary was regularly replaced, Marvin wasn't sure how to deal with the Hidden Granary. A 3rd rank Cleric wasn't to be trifled with.

After all, those guys' spells and Divine Spells were both fast, and they only had lethal moves.

In addition to the Officer guarding the Hidden Granary, there were at least six 2nd rank Clerics.

Of course, the most troublesome ones in the end were still those followers.

Marvin didn't know how many followers were currently gathered in the granary, but the more there were, the more troublesome it would be.

Because these followers weren't true believers of the Twin Snakes Cult. They were actually controlled by the Twin Snakes Clerics.

The Twin Snakes Church would regularly offer sacrifices. And these people under their control would eventually end up as sacrifices.

The most terrible part was that these people would do their best to hinder his progress. They were innocents, and killing his way through would not only alarm the higher ups, but would also be willfully slaughtering innocents.

'It's about time to level up.'

Marvin sat on his horse, guiding it while checking his stats panel.

...

The previous series of battles, including the Battle of the Holy Grail, Toshiroya's group, and the journey through the Shrieking Mountain Range, gave Marvin a great amount of experience.

His current battle exp was at 18770!

He carefully considered before finally choosing to put 12000 exp to level up the Night Walker class.

Thus he was now a level 2 Night Walker and a level 6 Ranger, making a total of 8 levels in his main class line.

He received 36 Night Walker skill points and gained 42 HP. He didn't get any attribute points because he would get one only when he leveled up a class twice. And there was no particular reward for becoming a level 2 Night Walker.

But Marvin didn't stop there. He spent 3000 battle exp on Shapeshift Sorcerer!

Thus, his first subclass [Shapeshift Sorcerer] finally leveled up from level 1 to level 2, giving him an additional 18 hp. He didn't get any new spells or specialties.

But on the other hand, Marvin had reached a total level of 9!

Subclasses were indeed counted in the total, but their levels had to be halved.

(Ranger 6 + Night Walker 2 + Shapeshift Sorcerer 2/2= Total Level 9)

Thus he got another attribute point.

And as usual, this attribute point was put into his dexterity. His dexterity thus reached 23. 25 was not much further.

After two level ups in a row, Marvin's original health increased from 208 to 268, a great vitality increase.

And his 36 skill points were also properly distributed. 6 points were assigned to [Summon Night Crow], increasing its duration. Marvin felt this scouting skill was very useful. Marvin used his 30 remaining points on a completely new skill, [Night Jump]!

[Night Jump]: For the next three minutes, your jumping ability will substantially increase. Restriction: Only usable during the night.

The increase in the jumping ability and the duration depend on the skill points.

Marvin believed that [Burst + Night Jump] could create an opportunity for him in a fight. He could also use this skill during the day when used with Eternal Night.

Night Walkers didn't have a lot of skills, but all of them were very useful. Once he got the hidden [Night Killing], Marvin would almost be able to be called a Ruler of a Night!

The last step was to deal with the Ranger points.

Before his level ups just now, Marvin hadn't used all of his Ranger skill points.

Thus, he still had 45 remaining. And after the series of battles, Marvin's own skills had some slight increases, such as Stealth reaching 56 points.

After careful consideration of the Hidden Granary's nature, Marvin put all of it into Stealth.

Although Hide was his own Ranger class' skill, it was too passive. Marvin currently needed his Stealth to be outstanding!

Thus his Stealth skill instantly broke 100 and reached 101.

After finishing all of this, Marvin felt full of strength!

There wasn't much battle exp left, only 3770. But with Marvin's killing speed, quickly reaching the 3rd rank wasn't an extravagant hope.

...

The horse continued onwards, and soon, the outline of the Shrieking Mountain Range could clearly be seen.

Marvin pulled on the reins because he saw an old friend under a tree.

Old Tucker.

The old Halfling watched Marvin's arrival, very surprised. He apparently was looking for more traces of the cultists.

Marvin calmly asked, "Found the Twin Snakes Cult's base?"

Old Tucker looked at Marvin, amazed. "You know about Trojan Town?"

"Not only do I know. I also come from there." Marvin got down his horse and solemnly declared:

"I'll cut these bastards down!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 143: Hidden Granary

Translator: Translation Nation

Editor: Translation Nation

"You are too impulsive, lad," the old Halfling couldn't help but warn. "I am as angry as you are. But the Twin Snakes Cult has too many people."

Marvin shook his head and didn't continue with this topic.

"What have you found?" he asked.

Old Tucker pointed at a location far away in the Shrieking Mountain Range.

"They are hiding inside, but there are too many people. With only the two of us, we aren't their match," he said with a grave expression.

"We have to get the East Coast's guards and at least a 3rd rank Wizard in order to completely eliminate this Twin Snakes Cult tumor that took root in this region."

"Don't act recklessly. These guys are many times stronger than you imagine. They aren't comparable to those stupid spiders."

Old Tucker was afraid Marvin would be too impetuous.

Marvin appreciated his words of caution, but despite old Tucker's warnings, he still had to go.

"I do know the means of the Twin Snakes Cult very well. My father died under their plot."

He considered his words and then added, "Most of the people they are controlling are innocents. Their abilities are very limited, the real threat is those few high level ones."

Old Tucker nodded. "But regardless, we should still return to Tornado Harbor first."

"No use." Marvin shook his head. "Tornado Harbor has just suffered from the Red Dragon Ell's attack. You should have heard the noise. Now they are already not allowing most people in."

"I met Little Tucker in Trojan Town, and entrusted him to take my follower Lola to the Black Dock Harbor a little to the north."

"But those two are quite young after all. If you want to return to the Six Pearl Harbors, it would be better to look for them at Black Dock Harbor."

Then, the two argued once again. Old Tucker clearly saw that Marvin was preparing to break into the Twin Snakes Cult base and strongly advised against it.

Marvin stated that he had a proper plan and wouldn't just play with his life recklessly.

Finally, the old Halfling compromised, and went on with his own plan, returning to the Six Pearl Harbors to inform the guards.

He was a Thief after all, not a frontline fighter. Marvin requested that he take care of Lola, and then asked one more thing.

"Do you happen to have an item that would raise dexterity? I have a feeling I'll need this in the fight against the Twin Snakes Cult followers."

Of course, Marvin wasn't just randomly asking.

Old Tucker's equipment was extremely good. This guy was a robber before he changed his ways. He had robbed for many years without being found, amassing quite a lot of good things.

Since both sides had already established a certain trust, there was no harm in asking whether he could borrow something.

Sure enough, Old Tucker hesitated, before finally taking out a ring and handing it to Marvin.

Marvin took the ring, somewhat pleased.

As expected, Thieves were relatively wealthy!

He had run around for quite a while and had only earned a lot from Black Jack's body. But one week of robbery in Tornado Harbor would probably get Old Tucker even more than that.

"This Thunder Ring is something I used in my youth. Since you are going to fight the Twin Snakes Cult alone, let's not talk about borrowing, this ring is yours!"

The old Halfling was rarely generous. Perhaps it was because he acknowledged Marvin's guts.

'Well... Seems it's a backup item, so no wonder he is being so generous.'

Marvin took a glance at those dark rings on the old Halfling's hands and couldn't help but click his tongue inwardly.

Aren't those rings a lot better than the Thunder Ring?

But this Thunder Ring was also pretty good. It at least satisfied Marvin's basic requirement.

[Thunder Ring]

Quality: Uncommon

Effect: Dexterity +1

Requirement: None

...

Uncommon items could adapt to the size of the wearer. Marvin put it on and his dexterity reached 24 points.

He only needed to change his [Rope Master] title to [Chaotic Battle Expert]. That way, when facing the Twin Snakes Cult's followers, he could reach the 25 dexterity threshold, making him faster and giving him the ability to use Flicker.

Marvin sincerely thanked the old Halfling for giving him the ring and was about to leave when suddenly, the old Halfling took out another item.

It was a faint golden belt.

"A Rock Giant Belt. This is something I fetched from Elizabeth's stomach."

The old Halfling's face stayed the same as he said, "The Red Spider was your kill, so this loot should have been yours. But there was an urgent situation at that time so I collected it on your behalf. Then I forgot about it. Since we met once again, I can return this belt to you."

The old Halfling maintained a totally straight face as he said that.

'Damn...'

Marvin took the belt while inwardly mocking, 'I couldn't find anything in the Red Spider's stomach... I had thought it was just bad luck.'

'I didn't expect it was taken away by that old Halfling.'

'This guy looks so upstanding and righteous on the surface but his hands actually itched?'

But regardless, as a Thief, Old Tucker gave back something he stole. It already could be considered as being quite loyal.

Moreover, this belt's properties were very amazing!

Although it was still an uncommon item, it was one of the best uncommon items.

[Rock Giant Belt]

Quality: Uncommon

Effect: Strength +2

...

This property was simply fierce!

What was Marvin lacking most right now? It was Strength! Dual wielding Rangers originally renounced power to raise attack speed.

His Strength was lacking to the extent that a lot of times, when attacking a large monster, he would break a dagger, or he would need a flip or some other method to stab the enemy vital point!

Those movements weren't just so Marvin could look handsome... It was just that he really lacked power!

As long as these moves to increase his force were properly chained they would be effective. But if he fought against an expert, this would turn into a deadly weakness.

These two points of Strength were just perfect.

Marvin immediately put on the Rock Giant Belt and his Strength rose from 12 to 14 points.

After getting his hands on two Uncommon items, Marvin finally bid farewell to the old Halfling and went on alone toward the southwest Shrieking Mountain Range.

...

Nightfall. Marvin stopped in front of a barren hill. The horse apparently sensed something and began to act somewhat scared.

It was a frightening atmosphere, but only the most perceptive and keen animals could detect that with their instincts.

Marvin released the reins, setting the horse free as it rushed toward the northeast.

Thus, he wouldn't leave too many traces behind.

The hill in front was an important branch of the Twin Snakes Cult in the East Coast, the Hidden Granary.

There was only one entrance to the Hidden Granary, and it was guarded very tightly.

But this was nothing before Marvin's 101 points of Stealth!

He already found the cave. The outside of the cave seemed absolutely deserted, but it was actually extremely well defended.

Two 2nd rank Clerics were watching the surroundings, alert. They were hiding in the shadow of the cave, not easy for others to find.

And they both had a lazy Osse Dog at their feet.

This kind of dog was relatively rare on the East Coast. It was a creature from the Osse Island in the north. Osse Dogs had a very sharp sense of smell, and most importantly, they had a certain chance of seeing invisible targets.

Thus, this creature was regularly used to guard important entrances.

Marvin looked at the two completely spiritless Osse Dogs and knew that these pitiful little guys had already been numbed by the Twin Snakes Cult's nauseous breath.

The Twin Snakes Cult Clerics might not know about it, but the Osse Dogs' sense of smell and sharp eyes were easily stained by filthy things.

This Hidden Granary would make sacrifices each month at regular intervals, making the ghosts of the dead gather there, in this excessively chaotic hill burial.

The Osse Dogs' perception had clearly already been numbed by this, so they simply couldn't notice his Stealth.

But even so, Marvin still waited.

Waiting for the darkness.

It was a lot better for a Night Walker to act in the night.

...

The sky was dark.

Marvin's operation slowly started.

The Hidden Granary belonged to the wilderness, and Ranger's Stealth wouldn't be penalized in the wilderness. And there was the Night Walker bonus.

He lightly went through the entrance.

Just as he thought, those two dogs were basically blind, and as for those two Clerics, they didn't have any good method for Stealth detection.

Marvin successfully infiltrated the Hidden Granary.

He moved very slowly, each step in accordance with the proper movements for Stealth. This was a very valuable experience from his previous Thief life.

During Stealth, footwork was very important. Sometimes, a correct and steady pace could even raise the effectiveness.

There were small braziers burning at regular intervals in the dark cave. There was a design of the World Ending Twin Snakes on the braziers.

As Marvin infiltrated deeper in the Hidden Granary, he passed quite a lot of people blindly walking around.

They had lost their own will and were brainwashed by the Clerics, making them pray everyday to the World Ending Twin Snakes.

If they found an enemy, these followers would crazily attack the intruder.

They were frightening brutes, but they were also innocents.

If the Cleric controlling them was killed, they would be freed.

Thus the Hidden Granary instance didn't follow typical gameplay!

If a team used the usual approach, killing everything on their way, they would die. Killing these ordinary people wouldn't give them much experience and would result in a decline in Fame. It would also waste a great amount of time, experience and potions.

The Hidden Granary was basically designed for Stealth experts.

Because this was a special place.

It was a walk in the park for Marvin who was familiar with the game. He still remembered this place's terrain. He walked for half an hour, passing by ordinary people and 2nd rank Clerics and finally arrived at the entrance of the Officer Cleric's cave!

The Hidden Granary's defenses were tight outside, but lax inside. There was only one simple curtain hanging in front of the Officer Cleric's place, and no defenses.

Marvin lightly went in.

The cave was as big as it was in his memories. In a far corner, a silhouette was whispering.

He seemed to be talking to someone!

Marvin thought of something and moved closer.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 144: King Cobra

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The Officer Cleric's cave was very large and had a lot of hiding places. Even though there were a lot of braziers on the walls, they still left many shadows.

This was very convenient for Marvin's Stealth.

With his vast experience, Marvin easily sneaked into a relatively safe spot and hid amongst the shadows.

The Cleric Officer had his back facing Marvin and was standing on a protruding platform, apparently talking to someone through a basin.

Marvin knew of this method. This was a kind of long distance communication ability used by the Crimson Patriarch's faction.

When enough human blood was poured in the basin, it would start a secret Twin Snakes Cult Technique and allow conversation with someone far away.

This secret technique had the same results as communicating via crystal balls, but the materials used were a lot more cruel.

Marvin stayed calm, quietly listening.

...

"I've settled your previous task," the Officer Cleric respectfully said toward the basin.

A light exuded from the basin in response. "You did well. We'll not only create panic, but also destruction. Food is a very important resource. Our forces were previously under a lot of pressure in the East Coast."

"Now is a good chance for you to expand your power. You must grasp it."

The voice suddenly became distorted.

"What happened?" The Officer Cleric was shocked.

Marvin suddenly thought of something!

Only two people could make an Officer Cleric so respectful, and one of them didn't use the basin to communicate.

That guy he was talking to was definitely the Crimson Patriarch of the Twin Snakes Cult himself!

The Twin Snakes Cult's two leaders were very mysterious and powerful, and at least at the Legend level. Many people were killed by them, but even many years after the Great Calamity, there still hadn't been any mention of natives or players who managed to kill them.

Of the two, the Crimson Patriarch was the most active, frequently creating some world-shaking frightening massacre.

And the Azure Leader was a relatively low-key one. A lot of people searched for him, but never found him. The sinister and stealthy acts of the Twin Snakes Cult could be represented by this person.

...

The basin's communication was apparently cut off for a moment. Marvin hesitated for a moment before finally deciding to endure.

The Crimson Patriarch was a Legend. If Marvin was seen by him, his future would be very bleak. Even though this guy was on Marvin kill list.

The twelve Officers were divided into two groups of six, and the top group of six were 4th rank half-Legend powerhouses. The lower group of six were 3rd rank Clerics.

An Officer from the lower group was protecting East Coast's Hidden granary. That was the only reason Marvin would dare to try an assassination.

He patiently waited for a moment as the voice of the Crimson Patriarch once again emitted from the basin.

But this time he seemed somewhat in a hurry.

"It's nothing. Keep plundering, keep slaughtering, make the East Coast aware of the great World Ending Twin Snakes."

"You'll soon receive your reward."

The Officer Cleric seemed somewhat surprised, because the Crimson Patriarch's voice was odd!

He immediately didn't dare to stall and said, "I understand. I'll continue to take advantage of this opportunity to spread news of a second coming of the Ancient Red Dragon Ell. This way, regardless of whether it's the Six Pearl Harbors, the City of Thousand Sails or Bass Harbor, they won't dare to relax their strength. There are a lot of small villages with great prospects on the coast."

"In addition, I report a final thing... I originally planted a pawn, but he was removed by someone."

"In that place I found a very important secret. I intend to go in person to..."

But suddenly a burst of noise echoed from the basin!

"Pshhr!"

The Crimson Patriarch then roared.

"Next time! Those damned Night Walkers and Druids..." He cursed.

The basin instantly became calm and no sound could be heard. The Crimson Patriarch had cut off the call.

The Officer Cleric was standing there in a daze, subconsciously finishing his sentence.

"...That small territory called White River Valley after a while..."

...

Marvin had listened to the conversation between the two shadows, but those last words rang like thunder in his ears!

White River Valley!

When Miller had returned to White River Valley, he indeed had someone behind him!

Whether it was Toshiroya or the Twin Snakes Cult, they weren't the final mastermind. There must be a deeper secret.

In that simple castle, regardless if it was that mural left behind by Marvin's grandfather, or that frightening singing voice in the hidden path, they were both extremely strange.

This gave Marvin a very big headache.

A small White River Valley, why would it attract the sight of these large powers?

Fortunately, the Officer Cleric's last sentence wasn't heard by the Crimson Patriarch, or it would have been really troublesome for Marvin!

'This guy is screwed!'

Marvin stared at the back of that Officer Cleric, his eyes showing an ominous glint.

The person who performed the induction ceremony of putting two snake seeds in Miller's eyes was definitely him.

'But then again, my luck isn't bad. That Officer Cleric was reporting to the Crimson Patriarch and that one was actually in a difficult situation...'

'From his tone, he is apparently being hunted! And on the hunting side was a Night Walker and a Druid!'

Marvin already knew from the old blacksmith's mouth that besides him, the other Night Walkers were all experts able to take care of themselves!

A few of them had already advanced to become Legends and were already tracking more powerful forces.

There weren't many Night Walkers, but they were all elites.

The Night Walker that was killed by the Crimson Patriarch was also a Legend!

Night Walkers would definitely be informed of their foes. They might not necessarily meet but when they did, they were brothers blessed by the Night Monarch.

Logically speaking, the Crimson Patriarch should be killed by Marvin. But it was very clear that someone in the Night Walker's organization couldn't repress his anger and hunted the Crimson Patriarch.

And he also called a Druid friend in order to restrain that frightening Twin Snakes Cleric.

To be able to fight against the Crimson Patriarch, it had to be at least a Great Druid.

That fight certain had to be very lively.

Marvin's thoughts stopped there.

Because at that time, the Officer Cleric turned and came over. Marvin was able to clearly see his face.

Marvin knew that guy!

He didn't have a name, but everyone called him King Cobra!

...

King Cobra slowly walked down the platform.

He was somewhat in a bad mood. He originally wanted to report a very important matter to the Crimson Patriarch, but he hadn't expected something like that to happen.

To be fair, he did a good job on the East Coast. Anthony's death was partly due to his long term plan.

Even though that 3rd rank Wizard brainwashed by the Twin Snakes Cult didn't manage to complete Anthony's assassination, and the latter was killed by the Shadow Prince's dagger, but his plans had greatly contributed to the turmoil in the East Coast and people panicking because of the Twin Snakes Cult.

The Shadow Prince was a god, and ordinary people didn't know much about that.

But the terror of the Twin Snakes Cult was deeply engraved into people's hearts. The Twin Snakes Cult had originally been kept under control by Anthony and couldn't act. Nowadays, the rumor of Anthony being assassinated by someone of the Twin Snakes Cult was spreading among the common people.

He had secretly been supporting this rumor.

The fear and reverence of people toward the Twin Snakes Cult had intensified somewhat. Deep in the empty Ethereal Plane, the World Ending Twin Snakes would become a lot stronger. And they also would free themselves faster from the Wizard God's seal.

When the time came, the entire world would sink into panic and destruction!

He would also get more rewards.

Unfortunately, today wasn't the day. The Crimson Patriarch seemed to have ran across some troubles.

He gloomily shook his head.

He suddenly felt something wrong with the shadow on his right side!

King Cobra had a pretty good perception for a 3rd rank Cleric. That shadow on the right side seemed like a hidden Assassin!

‘Someone actually stealthily came in.’

‘Wanting to assassinate me, truly naive.’

‘But it’s time to change those two Oss Dogs at the door.’

King Cobra silently moved forward, before abruptly taking a big step and starting to chant loudly!

[Divine Spell – Summon Venomous Snakes!]

In an instant, countless snakes rushed out from his sleeves, aiming toward that shadow’s location.

The other side apparently noticed something wrong and directly jumped out of the shadow. He jumped really high, almost reaching the ceiling!

This frighteningly powerful jump also startled King Cobra.

An outstanding Assassin.

He immediately used another Divine Spell!

[Divine Spell – Hundred Poisons Infection!]

This was the fiercest of the Divine Spells King Cobra had. The target was unable to dodge and could only be infected by the poison!

As expected, the other side’s agility was directly hampered and was immediately wrapped in snakes after he fell to the ground.

More and more snakes kept throwing themselves at him.

"Haha... Truly courting death."

A hint a viciousness flashed through King Cobra’s eyes. He would never show mercy to his enemies!

But at that time a cold wind suddenly gushed behind him!

...

The Shadow Doppelganger was really too useful!

It looked exactly the same as Marvin and it was hard to notice it was a fake. It could be used to shift the enemy's attention during an assassination. It simply was a god-level skill!

When King Cobra's attention was completely on the doppelganger, Marvin who had been hiding on another side, immediately started his attack.

Burst + Shadow Step!

In an instant, he rushed toward King Cobra's back.

Both daggers raised up, ruthlessly slashing down!

With the Rock Giant Belt, Marvin was convinced his slash was strong enough and he would definitely behead King Cobra!

"Pshh!"

A muffled sound echoed.

Marvin's expression changed.

The two daggers had slashed, but they didn't slash through a neck, instead clashing with black scales!

In an instant, King Cobra turned into a incomparably thick and strange snake!

"Sssss!" His long tongue was slithering. He turned his body and the snake's head coldly watched Marvin.

"So that's your true face."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 145: Frightening Silver Wire

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

King Cobra's reaction was faster than Marvin had imagined.

His attention was focused on the Shadow Doppelganger, but he still managed to use his trump card at the last moment, Shapeshift Basilisk!

This was a Divine Spell and it was instant cast, so it could save his life on time.

But Marvin didn't panic, because he had expected this.

He already guessed that King Cobra wouldn't be so easily killed. Thus he had prepared another plan!

Marvin was like this. He would plan many tricks for each battle. It was this cautious way of thinking that made him into the strongest expert.

'It's also good that this guy turned into a Basilisk. He won't be able to use Divine Spells now!'

'Killing a Basilisk is somewhat easier than killing a Cleric on guard!' Marvin thought.

At that time, at the will of the Basilisk, the previously summoned venomous snakes immediately rushed over!

...

Marvin reacted calmly. Facing the group of snakes, he knew he only had one chance.

After a few seconds, those waves of snakes were about to surround him.

He suddenly pulled out Blazing Fury and used its namesake spell!

[Blazing Fury]!

The ruthless fire spell burnt the snakes, instantly turning them into ashes!

Even that large Basilisk also coiled back with a "Sssss".

Snakes were very sensitive toward temperature, making Blazing Fury their bane.

Even if the Basilisk was just King Cobra's transformation, controlled by a human and with human thoughts, it was still unable to restrain the instinctive fear.

And suddenly, Marvin's second plan had already been set in motion!

...

Flames were still dancing in the cave.

A shadow jumped high up, surprisingly leaping from the ground all the way to the ceiling.

Marvin had used Night Jump, making his jump a lot stronger!

He had a long silver wire in his hand. As he approached the ceiling, Marvin tucked his body in to flip around, and both feet stepped on the ceiling!

Anti-Gravity Steps!

Marvin stuck to the ceiling.

He crouched down against the ceiling, both hands quickly moving, as he tied the silver wire around a special nail and then nailed it into a small crack!

He then kicked off the ceiling, throwing himself toward that Basilisk's neck.

In an instant, a stretched silver wire was connecting the ceiling and the floor. Both sides were nailed down and it appeared extremely tight.

Marvin's silhouette was extremely nimble as it jumped around the Basilisk, moving back and forth from the ground to the ceiling!

In a handful of seconds, the fire spell disappeared, leaving practically no snakes behind. And in the cave more than a dozen silver wires had appeared!

These wires were tightly restraining the Basilisk, especially the silver wire Marvin had taken risks to put around the Basilisk's neck.

Thus, the Basilisk's movements were extremely restricted. If he thought about moving, that stretched silver wire would ruthlessly cut into his scales, and keep tightening. He would become badly mangled.

The nail securing the silver wire was something prepared beforehand. It had an extremely strong attractive force toward stone. When matched with the silver wire, it was used to trap large monsters.

The only requirement to take advantage of it was for the user to have an extremely high dexterity and jumping ability!

After Marvin advanced to Night Walker, he saw [Night Jump] on the skill list and had thought of using this trick.

Now, the Basilisk was firmly locked in place by Marvin's frightening silver wire trap.

But he was totally unaware!

Even if he was King Cobra, he didn't see through Marvin's strange trick.

In his eyes, these thin silver wires were unable to injure him.

"Are you a clown?" A mocking voice came out of the snake's mouth.

"I have to say, your moves are exceptionally sharp, but I only need a bit of strength and I can swallow you whole!"

Marvin calmly stood there with a dagger in each hand, making a provoking gesture toward the Basilisk.

The latter suddenly turned angry and opened his bloody maw, ruthlessly throwing himself toward Marvin.

For him, those silver wires would easily break so he didn't think too much of it!

...

When the Basilisk moved, the whole cave began to shake!

In an instant, his body was covered in countless cutting wires. He tried to rush forward to swallow Marvin, but he kept feeling an intense pain!

He had barely moved once when at least three silver wires cut into the Basilisk's scales.

And with the movement, the silver wire ruthlessly cut through his scaly skin, scraping his scales away.

In mere seconds, several spots on the Basilisk body had been scraped away. He let out a scared and pained grieving howl. Bloody scales fell to the ground one by one!

"You might be a bit troublesome to handle as a 3rd rank Cleric."

"But you are nothing more than a huge snake right now."

"Idiot."

Marvin sneered and suddenly launched his own assault!

He nimbly moved back and forth between the silver wires, his two daggers ruthlessly cutting that exposed flesh as fast as lightning!

The snakeskin which lost the scales' protection was unable to endure the fierce attacks!

The Basilisk kept howling in grief, overwhelmed by Marvin's unrestrained assault! It could only back away instinctively!

But he couldn't have imagined that this would only speed up his death.

Because there were also countless silver wires behind him, ruthlessly scraping more scales away. Flesh and scales were flying around making the scene in the cave extremely frightening!

Marvin wasn't the least bit concerned, only focusing on slashing away, his daggers extremely ruthless as they cut the Basilisk's weak areas.

In a minute, Marvin almost slashed a hundred times!

Reckless Dual Wielder's frightening property was brilliantly displayed by him!

The lower half of the Basilisk's body had already been cut into pieces by him!

The upper half wasn't much better, with only the head remaining on the ground, constantly squirming. With his body already cut like that, he simply couldn't turn back into his human body!

Marvin's arms felt numb.

The Basilisk's vitality was very high, but the strongest part was still his defensive ability! Thankfully, he had that silver wire to scrape off his scales.

Otherwise, today's fight would have been extremely annoying.

"Sssss!"

The snake's head on the ground stared at Marvin with extreme rancor. Marvin rushed over, mercilessly raising his dagger to keep slashing!

Suddenly, the Basilisk opened his mouth and used up his last bit of strength at death's door to spurt out a small poison fog!

Even if Marvin immediately stopped breathing, the poison still spread to his skin. His skin immediately started to blister!

A series of "Poisoned" reminders popped in front of Marvin.

'Shit!'

Marvin only felt the sky spinning!

He exhausted the last of his strength and thoroughly finished cutting down the Basilisk's head.

The entire cave was in a mess. Silver wires were everywhere, some snapped because of the Basilisk and some still firmly nailed on the walls.

'I have to find a way to detoxify immediately!'

Marvin stood up with difficulty and shook his head, trying to stay awake.

This poison mist was still within his calculations. After turning into a Basilisk, King Cobra's poisoning and cursing abilities had been greatly weakened.

He could still withstand it.

'I should still be able to support it for a few minutes.'

Marvin ground his teeth, relying on his memory to go to the deepest part of the cave.

There was a hidden cupboard there with an antidote inside.

Marvin groped around for a while before finding that cupboard.

It was fortunate that he had repeatedly farmed the Hidden Granary instance for a Poison Resistance set back then, thus knowing each area like the back of his hand. Otherwise it might have been difficult to find this cupboard while poisoned.

"Bang!"

The hidden cupboard's door was opened.

'Third on the left.'

Marvin took a glance and finally found that red colored potion.

This red potion known as [Extra Grace] was something bestowed by the Crimson Patriarch, it was made in case of their own were accidentally poisoned.

This potion could remove all of the Twin Snakes Cult's poisons!

Marvin took out the red potion and drank roughly a third!

The signs of poisoning slowly began to disappear and his skin gradually returned to normal.

He sighed in relief.

Marvin leaned on a wall and slowly sat down, feeling weak.

This fight really used up a lot of stamina!

He was still in a poisoned state. Even though he took the antidote, he still needed half an hour to regain some strength.

But the fight just now had caused a great clamor.

‘There will definitely be some people attracted by the noise!’

Marvin forced himself to focus and hid the snake’s corpse and the silver wires deeper in the cave as fast as he could.

As expected, not long after he finished, someone respectfully asked from outside the cave, "Sir King Cobra, we heard some commotion, has anything happened?"

Marvin’s heart tightened!

Those who came were at least 2nd rank Clerics.

In his current state, he was definitely not their match.

He immediately checked around him and noticed a clean purple gown on the wall!

...

Outside the cave, the two 2nd rank Clerics were somewhat puzzled.

King Cobra rarely ignored them.

They patiently waited for a moment. They then looked at each other and then ground their teeth as they went in.

What they saw was that familiar purple gowned silhouette standing on top of the stone platform. He was in front of a basin.

"Sir..." One of the Clerics cautiously said.

How could he have thought that the person wearing a purple gown would suddenly turn and ferociously look at them!

That expression was very vicious!

The two men were startled and soon noticed the basin was filled with blood!

‘King Cobra was in the middle of communicating with the Crimson Patriarch!’

‘Then the noise we heard might have been coming from...’

The two were suddenly extremely frightened. They repeatedly apologized and hurriedly withdrew from the cave.

And Marvin on the stone platform silently touched his cheek.

‘The Mask of the Deceiver is really useful!’

‘Now, it’s time to loot.’

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 146: Eleven Golden Bulls

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The Officer’s loot was originally very abundant, but after turning into a Basilisk, his storage item automatically became sealed.

Marvin killed King Cobra while it was in a sealed state, so his good things would naturally disappear in the void.

This made Marvin feel a bit sad. But the Twin Snakes Cult’s Clerics had this kind of character. Only higher ranked Clerics could use mind control skills to make them take out their stuff.

Marvin looted the cave, sweeping away the bottles and pots in the hidden cupboard.

There were many outstanding potions there. Cold Resistance, Fire Resistance, Attribute Increasing, with a total of roughly 20 bottles of all sizes!

This was the biggest harvest!

Potions were usually very rarely seen. Potion-making was a branch of Alchemy, but in this Wizard Era, people able to make potions would also have the talent to become powerful Wizards. Very few were willing to make potions for others.

Together with material limitations, high level Potioneers needed a great amount of money, energy and time. The price remaining constantly high was understandable.

Some potions were able to save your life at the crucial moment. That potion of Dragon Strength Marvin drank before for example, had helped him three times at key points.

And even though these potions he obtained from King Cobra’s hidden cupboard might not be as strong as Dragon Strength, there were a lot of different ones which could be used in many different situations.

This made Marvin very satisfied.

As for the Uncommon items, Marvin found three items which could compare with his equipment, but their effects were very ordinary.

Typical uncommon items already didn't enter Marvin's sight. Only items like the Rock Giant Belt could meet his grade, while the rest would just be thrown into his Void Conch after a simple glance.

But what made Marvin pleasantly surprised was that he unexpectedly found a Nature Leaf on the Officer Cleric's desk!

The Nature Leaf was the only way for Rangers to learn spells. Marvin naturally didn't hesitate and used it to obtain his second spell!

[Shapeshift Basilisk]: You can transform into a Basilisk for 10 minutes. 10 minutes later, the spell will automatically be lifted. While transformed, it takes 5 seconds to remove the transformation.

This spell could definitely come in handy at some point. It was a 2nd-circle spell after all, so its strength was still very high.

But its use seemed a bit inferior to the Transformation Vine to Marvin, because he could only use it once every day.

But having more spells could only benefit Marvin.

...

Apart from this, Marvin found many other good things in the cave.

But Marvin didn't dare to touch those things!

Because these items had the Twin Snakes Cult's brand on them. After what happened in this Hidden Granary, the Crimson Patriarch would definitely investigate in person. If Marvin left any traces, the other side would come look for him.

When the time came, the Crimson Patriarch would deal with Marvin in person. Even if a powerhouse like Ivan was closely following Marvin, he might not escape the Crimson Patriarch's deadly attacks!

After all, wanting to kill someone was really easy in this world. Especially for the Twin Snakes Cult's two Patriarchs.

These items included a very good Poison Resistance set, [Fearless]: Set of 6 including Chest piece, Pants, Gloves, Belt, Shoes and Headgear.

Once equipped with that [Fearless] set, one could even resist a Wyvern's poison cloud.

Marvin looked at it enviously. If he was in the game, he would have directly taken it!

But in this real world, he had to be careful of the retaliation of the Twin Snakes Cult!

'Really troublesome... These brands aren't something many people can wash off...'

'Wash...'

'Eh?'

Marvin suddenly thought of something!

'Hold on... I can check...'

He hurriedly opened his data log and looked at a few logs.

Half a minute later, Marvin displayed a pleased smile.

'I'm somewhat impressed, turned out I have a way!'

'As expected, every class as its uses. I was too contemptuous.'

Marvin then unhesitantly took the Fearless set into his Void Conch.

He didn't take much of the rest, as the method he just thought of could only target a few precious items. Even if the other things were pretty good, they were still unworthy of Marvin taking any risks to get them.

After properly clearing King Cobra's cave, Marvin immediately began the second part of his plan.

...

"Sir King Cobra, may I have your orders?"

Inside the cave, a 2nd rank Cleric respectfully approached and looked at the purple gowned silhouette on the stone platform.

But without waiting for him to finish, a shadow leapt in from the side, suddenly arriving behind him!

Two daggers slashed down!

"Pshh!"

The 2nd rank Cleric didn't have the reactions of King Cobra, and his head was directly stabbed by Marvin before he could even turn!

'First one.'

Marvin silently dragged his corpse to the side, checking for a bit and finding an Uncommon Item and a large amount of money. Satisfied, he rushed to the stone platform and pulled on the 2nd cord!

There were six cords hanging there, and each cord was linked to the perception of one of the six Clerics in the Hidden Granary.

King Cobra would usually pull on one of these cords to summon a subordinate.

Marvin killing King Cobra first gave him a great advantage.

He kept following the pattern with the rest of the cords, and in less than an hour, the six 2nd rank Clerics had tragically died in the cave!

Although these guys were 2nd rank Clerics, they weren't a threat to Marvin at all.

But the loot they yielded was also pretty bad. Apart from a considerable amount of Wizard golds, there were three Uncommon items in total.

And among those three Uncommon Items, only one entered Marvin's eyes. That was a necklace raising perception, it just happened to replace his already useless [Mark of the Moon].

[Keen Necklace]: Perception +1

Marvin's perception was average. He could only raise it bit by bit.

...

After the six Clerics died, a huge turmoil swept through the Hidden Granary.

Those mind controlled civilians immediately became clear-headed. They clearly remembered what they did before. Some were unable to accept it and turned crazy or depressed, while many others didn't think at all and just fled.

The entire granary sank into chaos.

Only Marvin was calm as he left the cave. He didn't pay attention to those people running all over the place as he went straight for his objective.

If it was the game, his goal would have already been accomplished. The Officer Cleric and the six 2nd rank Clerics were all dead. This instance would have nothing that he would want.

But this was a real world!

This instance was called the [Hidden Granary]!

The thing that Marvin didn't care about in the past was now the most valuable commodity.

And that was food.

...

In a cave in the depths of the Hidden Granary.

Marvin cautiously avoided a few traps and opened a door.

There was darkness behind the door, but since Marvin had Darksight, he simply didn't need torches.

This was a relatively wide room with a slowly flowing underground river in the distance.

Surprisingly, there was a tall treehouse on this left!

There was no lock on the treehouse, so Marvin easily entered.

There was no one in the wooden house, only eleven golden bulls.

Indeed! Golden bulls. These eleven golden bulls had a gravity spell added onto them, which made it so that no matter how heavy they were, they would become a lot lighter.

Seeing these eleven golden bulls unscathed, Marvin was overjoyed.

Finally got them!

If anyone else saw these eleven golden bulls, they might merely consider them simple artwork made from molten gold.

But Marvin was different.

He knew that these eleven golden bulls were a product of alchemy!

Each golden bull was seamlessly casted from gold, but could be opened or closed with an incantation.

The inside was only filled with a great amount of food!

Marvin had previously farmed the Hidden Granary many times and the golden bull was a rare drop. He simply sold them when he got them.

But this time, these golden bulls would alleviate his territory's food crisis.

But, how could he take all of these golden bulls away?

Marvin hesitated for a bit before finally coming up with a plan.

His eyes fell on the underground river.

...

At dawn, the sound of horse hooves could be heard approaching the Shrieking Mountain Range.

A garrison from Black Dock Harbor was sent out at the last moment, accompanied by a 3rd rank Wizard.

This was the outcome of Old Tucker using his contacts. Naturally, it was also related to the South Wizard Alliance paying attention to the Twin Snakes Cult's increasingly more rampant behavior.

"The Twin Snakes Cult's base is in front?" that 3rd rank Wizard solemnly inquired.

Old Tucker nodded. "No mistake. My Tracking has never gone wrong."

"You said one youthful noble rashly charged into this base yesterday?"

The Wizard frowned, "Why did you not stop him!?"

"The Twin Snakes Cult's people are very dangerous, you know that more than me."

Old Tucker helplessly said, "I'm not very good at convincing people, and that youth was already quite resolute."

"Courage from ignorance."

The 3rd rank Wizard harshly said, "I hope he won't become one of the hostages of the Twin Snakes Cult when we rush inside."

"Go, let's go."

The party followed behind a few roguish classes toward the entrance of the Hidden Granary.

But what surprised them was that they didn't meet anyone at the entrance!

They would definitely not doubt Old Tucker. The braziers on both sides of the cave indicated that this was really a base of the Twin Snakes Cult!

"What are those damnable evil followers doing?" The 3rd rank Wizard was carefully looking into the depths of the cave.

The party kept moving forward, gradually approaching the center of the Hidden Granary.

...

On the other side, in a pitch black underground river, eleven golden bulls were tied together by two ropes, slowly floating along.

A shadow was lying on the golden bulls' back. It was Marvin!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 147: Magical Marvin

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The lights in the Hidden Granary were flickering. The atmosphere was strange.

This place was completely deserted, without even a bit of movement.

The people who were controlled by the 2nd rank Clerics had all rushed out after their deaths, leaving behind a deserted base for the Black Dock Harbor's guards.

"What the hell, did that youth leak our imminent attack?"

"Causing them to retreat in advance?"

The 3rd rank Wizard was checking the surroundings, somewhat annoyed.

The entire Hidden Granary felt dead. There wasn't a single living creature.

The only things they saw were the dead bodies of two Osse Dogs, cut down.

There was nothing else.

"Sir, it looks like there really is nothing."

A few rogues came back from their scouting and reported.

The 3rd rank Wizard threw an annoyed look at Tucker. The latter's face turned serious and he shook his head.

"You should trust my skill, Old Friend," Old Tucker said.

The 3rd rank Wizard immediately reached for his pouch, on guard. Finding that it was still there, he sighed in relief and said, "I naturally know of your skills."

"Let's go on ahead."

But at that time, a rogue suddenly rushed back, startled. "Sir, I found something!"

Three minutes later, everyone arrived at the Officer Cleric's cave!

There was the Basilisk body and the corpses of six 2nd rank Clerics, along with the traces of a chaotic fight that couldn't be cleaned up...

Everyone's faces were filled with shock!

Looking at the traces, it was clear that there had been a big battle here.

However, those six 2nd rank Clerics' wounds were all deadly.

They were more or less the same blade wounds as those two Osse Dogs.

"This Basilisk should be an Officer Cleric of the Twin Snakes Cult who transformed..."

The 3rd rank Wizard's face was grave, "To be able to make him turn into a Basilisk and still cut him down into mincemeat... Did a Legend act?"

Old Tucker silently shook his head.

He crouched next to one of the 2nd rank Cleric and carefully examined the signs of death, coming up with a shocking conclusion!

"Hey! Old Friend, would you believe it if I said those guys were single-handedly killed by that noble youth?"

The Wizard sneered, "Isn't he a Ranger close to 3rd rank?"

"This is impossible."

But Old Tucker's tone was very firm. "It's the same dagger wounds."

The Wizard froze, he looked at Old Tucker's extremely serious face and the surprise in his eyes deepened.

He didn't know much about the relation between Old Tucker and that noble, but he knew Old Tucker would rarely lie.

This Halfling Tracker's skills were also not to be doubted.

"He has been here," said Old Tucker while looking at the faint footprints on the ground.

The 3rd rank Wizard stayed silent.

Even if he couldn't accept it, all the clues led to him!

A "2nd rank noble youth" eliminated a branch of the Twin Snakes Cult by himself!

This was something a lot of 3rd rank class holders couldn't do.

But that man managed to do it.

He couldn't help but ask, "Who is he? What's his name?"

"His name is..." Old Tucker subconsciously answered.

But suddenly, the 3rd rank Wizard abruptly cut him off, "Stop!"

Old Tucker also reacted.

The two glanced at each other and stayed silent.

They realized this name couldn't be shared, even in private!

There were all kinds of people in the guards and the ability of the Twin Snakes Cult to infiltrate ranks was very strong... What if by chance, there was someone listening?

If they really said that youth's name, the Crimson Patriarch might try to kill that talented youth while he was still developing!

Even though the 3rd rank Wizard had a harsh mouth, since he was able to become friends with Old Tucker, he definitely wasn't bad-natured.

He immediately said in a heavy voice, "Search everywhere, check if there is any remnant of the Twin Snakes Cult."

"If there isn't, start a fire and burn everything."

"Announce that this base was taken care of by the Black Dock Harbor's garrison. The rewards will naturally not be small when we return!"

Everyone silently nodded. They naturally knew the Wizard was protecting that youth by attracting the attention of the Twin Snakes Cult.

Black Dock Harbor didn't fear the retaliation of the Twin Snakes Cult. They had the support of the South Wizard Alliance, there was no need to worry!

Old Tucker slowly stood up, still rather shocked. But he recalled Marvin killing the Red Spider Elizabeth that had been causing problems for him for a long time, and was somewhat relieved.

There was no shortage of geniuses in this world.

...

The ice-cold underground river was slowly flowing. The endless darkness had finally passed as a ray of light appeared in front of Marvin.

'Finally!'

Marvin felt pleased, as he continued to lie on a golden bull's back, following the underground river.

He only took this path once in the game. At that time, he had been running away from a faction's pursuit. He escaped straight toward River Shore City, and mingled around there for a while, mainly farming the Scarlet Monastery instance.

As for White River Valley, he didn't pay attention to it at the time. It was only a very small area, which also had no real points of interest.

Now that he thought about it, that underground river was one of the branch rivers flowing into the White River.

But because its origin was relatively desolate, near the Shrieking Mountain Range, no one cared about it.

These golden bulls would arrive straight to White River Valley by following the river!

'Looks like apart from the Spider Crypt, the river can also be used to return from Jewel Bay.'

Marvin secretly thought.

He sat on the back of the golden bull, floating all the way.

Familiar landscape gradually appeared in front of his eyes. A dense forest, the small stream converging with the White River.

The river had widened greatly. Marvin checked the Wishful Ropes, making sure each golden bull was following him back home.

It was currently early morning. A lot of farmers in White River Valley had started to cultivate the land.

This summer's wheat yield was extremely important. Even if quite a lot of people were already starving, they still persisted in farming.

If they didn't cultivate the land properly, they would be unable to harvest in autumn. As for this year's winter, they would be unable to do anything about it.

A few days ago, Dame Anna told them that Lord Marvin personally left for Jewel Bay to get food and would definitely buy enough food for everyone to last through this winter.

But most people were still doubtful about this.

Even though Lord Marvin seemed different from before.

After recovering White River Valley he was still a recluse, but his decrees had some pretty good effects. The killing under his castle to establish prestige also gradually changed his image, adding some prominence to his original gentle and kindhearted attitude.

And regarding the rumors of Baron Marvin being Masked Twin Blades, they were also more believable.

For most people, the current Marvin was truly looking more like an Overlord able to defend his territory.

But they still didn't believe Marvin would return with food on time.

Jewel Bay was a distant region after all.

For many farmers, they had lived in White River Valley for all their lives, and the furthest they went was the northern mine.

They heard that a big mountain separated White River Valley from Jewel Bay and that making a trip around it would take at least half a month.

Lord Marvin was fierce, but he wouldn't be able to cut through the big mountain, would he?

This was what most of the people had on their minds.

...

The aged Old Tom also thought like this.

As one of the ordinary old farmers from White River Valley, he was one of the first generation of farmers to follow Marvin's grandfather there.

He had a bit more knowledge than the other farmers, since he at least had been to River Shore City.

He knew that unless Marvin became a Wizard like his grandfather and had many mysterious spells, he wouldn't be able to succeed.

"Unfortunately, the one who truly inherited the Old Lord's talent seems to be Young Master Wayne and he is still learning magic far away."

"Looks like we won't be able to wait for Young Master Wayne's magic."

When Old Tom was cultivating in the field, he was smoking a homemade cigar as he talked with his son.

The latter answered with a grunt of agreement and kept focusing on his work.

Old Tom looked at his son's figure thinning day by day, feeling some pain in his heart. Even if Dame Anna gave out some food everyday, there wasn't enough to begin with!

After the gnoll invasion, the days had become increasingly more difficult.

He sighed and lifted his head. Suddenly, he noticed a shadow floating on the White River.

'That's...'

'What's that thing!'

Old Tom couldn't see what it was and hurriedly called his son.

Little Tom raised his head, surprised, and look at the White River. There was a golden object, and a man standing on it.

After some time, he yelled, "That's Lord Marvin!"

"Lord Marvin came back!"

...

Lord Marvin came back!

This created a major event in White River Valley!

Soon, all farmers in White River Valley were looking at Marvin, extremely shocked. They spread the news to one another, and in a short time, the originally silent White River Valley became bustling with noise and excitement!

A dozen minutes later, Marvin leisurely stopped on a relatively flat area on the river bank.

"Lord Marvin!"

Countless people stood around. And when they heard the news, the garrison and Anna also rushed over to welcome Marvin.

Especially Anna; she hadn't thought Marvin would use such an outstanding way of returning to White River Valley!

Didn't he take Lola with him to buy food in Jewel Bay? Why did he bring so many golden bulls back?

Before Anna could react, Marvin dragged the golden bulls to the shore by pulling on one bull's head!

Everyone was in an uproar!

Lord Marvin was actually this strong! These bulls looked so heavy but he managed to pull them on the shore on his own!

This was simply too magical!

But many people were still surprised, "Lord Marvin didn't buy food?"

"These golden bulls, how much did they cost in the end... How much food could be exchanged for one golden bull!"

"But the question is, where could he exchange it?"

Everyone was doubtful.

Marvin dragged one golden bull out and told Anna to get someone to spread a woven mat on the river bank.

Marvin chanted an incantation, and under everyone's shocked sight, the golden bull slowly opened its mouth.

"Crshhh!"

Golden wheat poured down as if it was raining!

In an instant, the entire river bank became extremely quiet.

"Be at ease." Marvin faintly smiled. "I came back, no one will go hungry."

Cheering voices immediately erupted and covered everything else.

The entire White River Valley was in a frenzy!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 148: Expected and Unexpected

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

In the afternoon, the news of Lord Marvin coming back with eleven golden bulls spread through the entire territory.

According to those who went to look, each golden bull could spew out endless amounts of food.

And Lord Marvin was the only one able to make those bulls spit food by using a mysterious technique.

As if to confirm the rumor, before night fell, each household near the castle received a lot of food from the guards.

That food could last until fall.

As for the few remote farmer households, Marvin announced that they would soon receive their food too.

Soon, the people of White River Valley were all excited.

Such a big food issue was settled by the magical Lord Marvin just like that!

Marvin's prestige in the territory rose straight up, even surpassing his father's, and catching up with that of his grandfather, who was a Wizard!

But not everyone was happy about it.

There were always some unstable factors in the territory.

Some people discreetly spread the news out. That evening, some stories of Baron Marvin and the eleven golden bulls were spread through some taverns of River Shore City.

If Old Tucker and that 3rd rank Wizard knew, they might have died from anger.

They had schemed to protect Marvin, but didn't expect that he would directly swagger back to his territory with the golden bulls.

Even if doing so could increase the territory's morale, it would also leave clues to track down!

The other Officer Cleric might not know about the eleven golden bulls' origins, but the Crimson Patriarch definitely knew.

Because these eleven golden bulls were enchanted by King Cobra on his orders.

Once this news reached his ear, Marvin and the entire White River Valley would fall into a huge crisis!

Naturally, ordinary people wouldn't know this.

Even Anna and the garrison's members were deeply impressed by Marvin's amazing performance and didn't think too much about it.

But it was different for Marvin.

...

Late at night, in the study.

Marvin silently took out a special candle and very carefully lit it.

The candle gently burned and the glow formed a vague pattern.

A few chaotic noises were emitted.

After a while, an impatient voice was transmitted from it.

"Why did you look for me this quickly? Is something up?"

This was the voice of the old blacksmith.

Like the Twin Snakes Cult, the Night Walker organization also had their own communication method.

This special candle was very precious, and could allow one to communicate with the chosen Night Walker from long distance.

Marvin composed himself and said, "Obviously I have good reason for looking for you."

"In fact, it's about the Crimson Patriarch."

"I have a plan, I need your help."

The old blacksmith was silent for a moment before saying, "Talk."

"I need you to contact that Night Walker chasing the Crimson Patriarch!"

Marvin calmly said, "I already have a plan ready, but I need the strength of the organization."

...

Ten minutes later, Marvin's candle burned out.

When he was in the underground river this morning, Marvin had carefully thought about this problem.

Should he secretly carry those eleven golden bulls back to White River Valley, or do it out in the open?

The latter would surely attract the attention of the Twin Snakes Cult.

And since Marvin transmigrated, he was always careful about fighting with this kind of large evil power openly.

He had also carefully considered when he took away that Fearless set.

But while he was floating on the underground river, he recalled the conversation between King Cobra and the Crimson Patriarch!

At that time, the Crimson Patriarch seemed to be hunted down by a Night Walker.

Marvin suddenly realized that the current him wasn't that loner from the game anymore. He had actually forgotten that his current self was no longer that unsociable Ruler of the Night.

The current Marvin was a Night Walker with an organization, and he also had quite a few friends.

Even if his strength was a bit lacking, the forces he could mobilize were sufficient to bury the Crimson Patriarch!

He carefully thought it through for a very long time before making a bold decision!

And that was to openly bring the eleven golden bulls back into his territory.

Thus, the news would soon spread. The Crimson Patriarch would definitely come to the White River Valley.

Marvin knew that based on the Crimson Patriarch's level of ability, even if that Legend Night Walker and Legend Druid teamed up, they wouldn't be able to catch him. If he was unable to beat them, he would definitely run away.

If the Crimson Patriarch escaped, that Night Walker would definitely be very annoyed.

With all this in mind, Marvin came forth with his daring plan!

Use himself and White River Valley as a bait.

Force the Crimson Patriarch to make a move.

This plan was very bold, but worth trying. If it succeeded, Marvin's status among the Night Walkers would definitely rise.

And he would also solve a huge hidden danger, and receive a lot of benefits.

If he failed... Then what awaited Marvin and White River Valley would be the Twin Snakes Cult's vicious retaliations.

But Marvin was confident that if everything went according to his plan, that nearly immortal Crimson Patriarch who was complained about by countless players would certainly lose his life in White River Valley.

'After all, he still doesn't have that thing yet,' Marvin secretly thought.

...

The next day, Marvin sent a trusted guard to Black Dock Harbor to find Lola, telling him of the Spider Crypt's path.

The others kept going from house to house to distribute the wheat from the first golden bull to the territory's inhabitants.

Marvin roughly estimated that a single golden bull stored enough wheat for White River Valley to last more than a year!

But he didn't intend to give all that to the farmers yet, only giving them enough food to last through the winter.

Only by doing so would he increase their motivation to work. Marvin's territory wouldn't raise useless people.

He only left one golden bull in the castle's granary.

He put the remaining 10 in the secret path below the castle, so no one should know about them.

...

The next day, in the evening, a carriage arrived in White River Valley.

Under the castle, Marvin was there to welcome them in person.

There were four people in the carriage. The first to come down was the old blacksmith Sean.

The old man scowled and stopped to say, "You don't want to live Brat!?"

"Using yourself as a bait? That's your idea!?"

After his outburst he directly walked toward the castle, not looking back.

Marvin was stunned.

The second person to come down was a handsome middle aged man. He looked at Marvin and extended his hand while displaying a calm smile.

"I am Constantine. Even though it's the first time we've met, I have to say, you are really qualified to become my brother!"

"I was still annoyed at failing to catch that Crimson Patriarch last night, but then I heard such good news."

"You are very brave. Be at ease, we will definitely succeed."

Marvin nodded.

He naturally knew that this seemingly ordinary middle-aged man was one of the three most powerful people in the Night Walker organization!

A Legend Night Walker!

It was said that his level was approaching 30, level 10 Ranger and level 18 Night Walker. His level was higher than that of the Elven Prince Ivan.

This middle-aged man was the most important person in the attack on the Crimson Patriarch.

The third person was a Great Druid.

But what surprised Marvin was that this Great Druid was actually a woman.

"Thank you for your hospitality." She seemed very courteous. "I am Endless Ocean, but you can call me Nicole."

Endless Ocean!

Surprise flashed through Marvin's eyes. It was actually one of the future Four Legend Druids of the north, Endless Ocean!

This was a pleasant surprise. Marvin hadn't been to the north much and also hadn't met many Druids. Nevertheless, Endless Ocean's reputation was still very amazing.

However, she became famous in battle because she eliminated a god's avatar on the Thunder Mountain. That was obviously after the Great Calamity.

The current Endless Ocean should still be a very low-key Great Druid.

'But her strength should already be more or less what it was at that time! For the Crimson Patriarch to manage to escape from that kind of line-up, he really must have had many life saving things.'

Marvin sighed in his heart. Fortunately he had made proper preparations and also knew some things about the Crimson Patriarch.

...

The fourth person was Sean's daughter, Jane.

"Father is just a bit worried about you. He told me a lot of things last night. I wasn't able to react at all."

Jane softly continued, "I always felt curious about father's mysterious background. In fact, I should thank you. If not for you doing something so amazing, he would have never told me anything."

"Well, I actually don't know how troublesome that bad guy is, but with Uncle Constantine making a move, it must definitely be a super strong bad guy."

"I hope your plan will succeed!"

Marvin nodded and got some people to find a good place for the carriage and went inside the castle with the four.

But suddenly, Constantine and Endless Ocean stopped walking at the same time!

They abruptly turned and looked far into the distance.

Marvin heart sank, this... Could the Crimson Patriarch already be there?

He wouldn't be that fast, right?

It had only been a day since information started spreading, it couldn't have spread to Jewel Bay yet!

He also subconsciously turned to look.

Far in the distance, two carriages were quickly approaching.

Farmers were curiously raising their heads to look at the carriages as they worked.

White River Valley was rarely this lively. It had so many people paying a visit today!

...

The carriage stopped under the castle.

"Wayne! Why did you come back!?"

This was something outside of Marvin's calculations.

"What? Don't tell me we aren't welcome?" A familiar sweet voice of a woman voiced echoed from the carriage.

Marvin froze for a moment.

That woman leisurely stepped out from the cart, showing a surprised expression. "Oh, you have a lot of guests today!"

Ashes Tower's Master, Hathaway!

The corner of Marvin's eye faintly twitched. Hathaway's presence in this place meant one thing for certain.

She had already advanced to Legend!

'I didn't expect the Book of Nalu to be this effective!'

Marvin was extremely amazed.

But what happened next shocked him even more.

There were two other people coming out from the carriage.

Marvin also knew these two people!

He was left completely speechless.

Legend Monk Inheim!

Along with that Shadow Thief who had fought the Red Dragon back in Tornado Harbor!

ED/N: Hi guys! I just got home after a ~10 hour drive. Saw salt trucks for the first time. To prevent snow and ice from accumulating, they spray salt on the highways. But not as much as European fans watching football. Next chapter should be out in an hour or two.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 149: Gathering of Legends!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Marvin stared blankly at the group!

What was going on today? No less than five powerful Legends gathered in the small White River Valley!

Druid, Night Walker, Wizard, Monk, Shadow Thief!

Add Ivan to this lineup and they could even slaughter a god!

And not just a god's avatar, but a true god!

Of course, it would be some of the weaker gods.

This group of amazing Legends appeared in White River Valley. It really astounded Marvin too much.

...

Both sides also discovered one another.

As Hathaway's group had come uninvited, Constantine's group felt somewhat weird.

"You invited others?" He walked over and asked Marvin, surprised.

He looked at Marvin with a strange expression.

A small countryside Lord could actually invite those three powerhouses!

Among those three Legends, he wasn't too familiar with Hathaway because she had recently advanced. But Inheim and that Shadow Thief were relatively active Legends in the south.

Even if these experts didn't meet each other, they would still know of the myths about the others.

In the Legend realm, they could recognize the subjects of those myths by looking at them.

"You should be the distinguished Inheim who keeps chasing after the Shadow Prince's avatar?"

"This person should be [Owl] who fought against the Ancient Red Dragon Ell a few days ago?"

"And that lady is..."

Constantine looked toward Hathaway but was actually unable to come up with a name.

"I am Hathaway, Ashes Tower's Master." Hathaway gently raised her chin. "I recently advanced to Legend rank."

"The day before yesterday to be exact."

Constantine displayed an expression of understanding. "Turns out you recently advanced, no wonder I didn't hear about you."

At that time, Inheim who had kept quiet suddenly took a step forward and addressed Constantine, "[Demon Hunter] Constantine. I heard rumors about you."

"And this lady is a powerful Druid, you should be [Endless Ocean] I presume. [Eternal Tree] mentioned you. He said that you are the Druid with the greatest chance of becoming one of the most powerful of our time."

Everyone gathered and started chatting for a while, leaving Marvin to the side.

Marvin actually felt pretty awkward. He couldn't just butt in the discussion between those Legends.

Every Legend had some pride. When they met someone who was on an equal footing, they would answer with an attitude befitting their status.

They continued chatting for a moment before realizing something.

Their gazes all focused on Marvin.

It would be a lie to say that Marvin wasn't under a lot of pressure when being stared at by five Legends.

He coughed, "Honored Legends... To tell the truth, I didn't expect White River Valley to welcome so many outstanding powerhouses today."

"Everyone certainly has something to say, or to ask."

"But we should put the discussion off for now."

Constantine nodded and entered the castle first with Endless Ocean.

And Hathaway looked at Inheim and that Shadow Thief called "Owl". Seeing them nod, she followed Marvin in.

From seeing that, Marvin guessed that Hathaway didn't have much authority within that group.

She had to consult Inheim and Owl first.

'What happened, to make Hathaway suddenly pay a visit?'

Marvin's brain was filled with questions. He brought the five outstanding guests to an unused living room.

A grand discussion slowly started.

...

"So your target is the Crimson Patriarch? That leader from the Twin Snakes Cult?"

In the conference room, Marvin had started first and explained his own plan on behalf of Constantine's side.

After listening, the Shadow Thief Owl laughed. "I heard you two joined hands and still let that snake escape, tsk..."

He had a malicious gaze, even carrying a hint of provocation.

Constantine and Endless Ocean looked very calm.

"The Crimson Patriarch is very sly. A lot of people try to kill him and end up failing. I don't want any interference with this plan."

Constantine gently added, "The lives of Baron Marvin's entire family and territory are being used as bait. I don't want this plan of ours to get ruined."

Owl sneered, "You think we came to this damnable area to join you in playing house?"

"What does the Crimson Patriarch even count as..."

But Inheim suddenly interrupted and said, "Mister Owl, the Demon Hunter and Endless Ocean aren't our enemies."

"We only have one enemy, and that is the Shadow Prince. Please stay clear on this point."

Owl dully shrugged.

It could be seen that he was quite respectful of Inheim, and even somewhat afraid!

Inheim was able to beat the Shadow Prince's avatar like a dog when he was wearing the Void Boots, let alone a mere Legend Shadow Thief.

"The Shadow Prince?"

Hearing this, Marvin had a premonition.

"That's right, the Shadow Prince!"

Hathaway looked at Marvin, smiling, "Are you surprised?"

"In at most two weeks, the Shadow Prince's new avatar will finish forming. He would set off from the God Realm and go through the Universe Magic Pool to arrive in Feinan."

"And all we have to do is to kill him after he descends, while he hasn't completely adapted to Feinan's restrictions yet!"

Inheim supplemented, "More than just killing."

"If it was only killing, I could do that by myself, but we need to do more."

'Hold on!'

Marvin reacted immediately. "You mean, the Shadow Prince's avatar will descend in..."

"White River Valley?"

He looked at the three with an disbelieving look.

Is there really such luck?

The Shadow Thief Owl looked at Marvin as if he was looking at an idiot. "What else?"

"Do you think I would come to this lousy place? A territory without a high-class brothel?"

...

It was quiet in the conference room for a moment.

A long three hour discussion ensued.

Marvin almost felt like collapsing from exhaustion at the end.

The information from Hathaway's sudden visit was really too important.

But in the end, Marvin was far more pleasantly surprised than shocked!

According to the forecast of the Great Druid, [Eternal Tree], the Shadow Prince's new avatar would descend in White River Valley!

And Inheim who had kept chasing the Shadow Prince was weary of the repetition, so he thought of a new plan.

Thus he looked for Hathaway and Owl to coordinate with him.

In any case, the three would inevitably live in the castle as guests for the next two weeks.

This meant that White River Valley would have no less than five Legends standing guard there!

Five Legends!

What kind of situation was that?

Marvin had originally prepared a series of plans to kill the Crimson Patriarch, afraid that Endless Ocean and Constantine wouldn't manage to take care of that snake.

But now...

He suddenly somewhat sympathized with the Crimson Patriarch!

Because the five Legends had reached a unanimous agreement.

Since they were all gathered together, they could also act together. Regardless of whether it was the Crimson Patriarch or the Shadow Prince, as long as they didn't appear together, the five would be able to join forces to deal with them.

Five Legends!

There might not be a stronger lineup in all of East Coast!

...

Marvin was standing on the castle's highest balcony, overlooking the distant White River.

After the end of the meeting, Inheim took out four protective talismans and gifted them to the other Legends. These protective talismans were said to have been personally crafted by Eternal Tree and could be used to hide one's aura.

Originally, if it was only to handle the Crimson Patriarch, they could have hidden their auras with their own power.

But the crafty Shadow Prince wasn't as easy to deceive.

Hathaway and the others made proper preparations for this plan.

The previous attempt on her life left a huge shadow on Hathaway's heart.

If not for Marvin's timely warning, she might have died under the Shadow Prince's attack.

But she had now reached the Legend rank thanks to the Book of Nalu and naturally wanted to settle that problem.

"I heard you stole eleven golden bulls from the Twin Snakes Cult's Hidden Granary, but I only saw one." A voice suddenly spoke from behind him.

"This is the room of the Lord of this castle."

Marvin didn't turn and continued, "Only the Overlord and his lady can come in."

"Is it?" Hathaway walked over and leaned on the railing next to Marvin.

Marvin took a glance... and his eyes couldn't help but twitch.

'Hathaway, this woman... She actually changed to that six year old appearance again!'

She was wearing a simple dress that looked pleasant, but her voice sounded abnormally mature.

"Eh? I forgot the voice change." Hathaway suddenly also noticed that point. The last word sounded extremely cute.

Marvin began to have a headache.

This Ashes Tower's Master could definitely be described as weird.

He didn't know why she came here!

"Thank you," Hathaway quietly said.

Marvin shook his head. "You also helped me quite a lot."

"No, I wouldn't have been able to advance that quickly without the Book of Nalu."

Hathaway's expression was hard to decipher. "You saw me when I was most frightened."

"If it were an ordinary person, I would have thrown a [Mind Wipe]."

Hearing this, Marvin felt his blood run cold.

But the next second, Hathaway suddenly stood on tiptoe and kissed Marvin.

Marvin froze where he stood.

"Like it?" she asked.

Marvin blankly nodded, his brain vacant.

Hathaway turned around and left, her laughter echoing like a silver bell, "Such a small girl kissed you and you enjoyed it that much, I didn't expect you to be a lolicon!"

"Unfortunately you have to remember that I kissed you, not the other way around."

"If you want to be the active one... You'll have to quickly become a Legend."

Hathaway's small silhouette disappeared in a shadow of the castle.

Marvin still hadn't reacted. That kiss felt like an illusion.

He even feebly looked at his logs, but there was no [You have been kissed for the first time] kind of idiotic message.

"First time you got intimate with a girl? Little Marvin?"

A lazy voice echoed behind him.

Marvin suddenly turned. He didn't know since when, but the Shadow Thief was also leaning on the railing, happily laughing at Marvin.

"Chasing after a Seer is quite straining, don't you think?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 150: Origami Skill

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Somehow, Marvin felt that the current Owl was a lot nicer than he was earlier in the conference room.

He was watching Marvin's expression with some amusement, but didn't have the disdain and hostility he had toward Constantine's group earlier.

Shadow Thieves always appeared and disappeared unpredictably. He had never crossed paths with the Legend Shadow Thief in the past, so today was the first time they met.

"Maybe there are people more troublesome than Seers in this world," Marvin ambiguously answered.

Owl unexpectedly nodded. "Yeah, Seers are a bunch of overconfident people. They think they can look into the future, but the future isn't that simple."

"The future we see now could change in less than a second because of a single difference."

"The future is an ever changing world. Seers can only see one corner of that world."

Marvin's heart became cold.

This Owl was really out of the ordinary. He was obviously a Shadow Thief, but his insight exceeded this era.

His understanding of the future was a little closer to how the gods commonly thought of it.

Before Marvin could say anything, Owl suddenly said something mysterious.

"You look a lot like her."

'Her?'

"Who?" Marvin was curious.

"Your paternal grandmother." The Shadow Thief turned a bit to the side and for a moment, he looked like he was shrouded in shadow.

Grandmother?

Marvin couldn't help but be surprised.

"Hey, Kid, you underestimated my age, didn't you?"

Owl's laughed, appearing somewhat pleased. "I fought with your grandfather back in the day... But I wasn't a Legend at that time."

"Later, he and his wife came to this countryside area and they never returned north."

"I was also recently invited by Hathaway, and suddenly realized there was a place in this world called White River Valley."

Though Owl was smiling, his tone carried a hint of loneliness.

Marvin felt a little awkward.

Someone from the same generation as Marvin's grandfather? And it looked like his relationship with Marvin's grandfather was also rather subtle.

'Hold on, he said my grandfather came from the north?'

Marvin had always been curious about his mysterious grandfather and immediately asked, "Were you close with him? My grandfather?"

'Close? No way," Owl calmly said. "He was a young master born to an influential family. He couldn't avoid rebelling when he was young and thus left home. He adventured outside and incidentally met me, the poor kid. It was that kind of scenario. However, although he already died a long time ago, I still hate that he showed up that day."

"He appeared and snatched the girl I liked. I was heartbroken at that time."

Marvin immediately got a headache. He hadn't expected it to be such a melodramatic story.

Anyhow, was it really necessary to bring up that kind of thing?

Marvin had no interest in the love triangle of these old men. What caught his attention was hearing that his grandfather was actually the son of an influential family in the north.

His origin wasn't an insignificant matter. In the White River Valley family tree, Marvin had investigated his grandfather's notes, and there were very few mentions about his deeds.

It just said that he was a wandering Wizard who got lucky while clearing a territory in the wilderness.

Marvin had always been skeptical about this identity. How could a wandering Wizard get a hold of a Ninth Month Medal?

How could a wandering Wizard keep such a strange and mystical thing in a hidden room? A thing that was attracting the attention of so many people?

If his grandfather was an offspring of an influential clan in the north, that could explain everything.

But when Marvin asked Owl more things about his grandfather, Owl seemed to have lost interest.

"Seize the opportunity, Little Marvin. People often meet the right girl, but overlook it."

"I know that feeling. You currently have too much pressure, busy raising your own strength, busy defending your own territory. But sometimes, strings that are stretched too tightly will easily snap."

"Oh right, let me give you something before leaving."

"This is a small thing your grandmother liked the most. I am very clumsy, so it took me such a long time to learn it."

The Shadow Thief then suddenly vanished.

A pure white paper crane flew down, landing on Marvin's hand.

Marvin carefully took a look at this paper crane to see if there was anything special about it when suddenly, it merged into Marvin's body!

He hurriedly looked at his logs, and the outcome made him overjoyed.

[You received a Unique Secret Skill taught by the Legend Shadow Thief – Origami]

[Origami (49)]: You are currently in the first training phase of Origami. You have the skill to fold paper into any shape. The material used determines the nature of the origami.

...

Behind the precipitous cliff was the castle city's tallest peak.

There was one obstacle remaining.

Marvin took a deep breath while facing the uneven cliff, directly rushing up!

Anti-Gravity Steps!

Burst!

He quickly walked up the near vertical cliff face and arrived near the hilltop in the blink of an eye!

"Bang!"

A stone fell from under Marvin's feet, making him stumble and almost fall down.

He grabbed the corner of the hilltop and used some force to pull himself up. He rose up in the air before stably landing on the ground.

"They said I could find you there," Marvin said, still somewhat gasping for breath. Climbing this peak was still very challenging even with his dexterity.

Sixteen year old Hathaway was wearing a red dress as she stood on the peak, barefoot, and looked toward the west.

She quietly murmured, "You need me for something?"

Marvin walked forward and stood next to her. "I saw many things regarding the Crimson Patriarch."

"Why don't you tell them yourself?" Hathaway's voice was very soft. She seemed quite gentle in her young lady form.

"Regarding my Seer's identity, isn't it better to hide it?" Marvin whispered.

"Yes," Hathaway softly said, "I'll let them know those important pieces of information you tell me."

"This time, the Crimson Patriarch will definitely not leave White River Valley. Of course, there is still Glynos."

Her voice trembled slightly when she said that last name.

Marvin nodded.

He had originally planned to tell the old blacksmith, but since there was a more suitable candidate now, it was a lot better to let Hathaway pass on these pieces of information to the Legends.

The Crimson Patriarch was very sly and had many life saving tricks!

In Marvin's memories, he had more than 6 life saving items in addition to 3 kinds of escape techniques. And he was extremely cautious and cunning, so even if a Legend wanted to kill him, it would be very difficult.

If he was no match for his opponent, he would quickly flee. This guy totally lacked the pride of a powerhouse.

But Marvin remembered that there was one small team of Legends from a high ranked player guild that had managed to push the Crimson Patriarch against a wall.

If not for the Azure Patriarch suddenly appearing to save him, he might have truly died that time!

But after that fight, the Crimson Patriarch's trump cards had all been exposed. Marvin, as a Ruler of the Night, already wanted to slaughter that fat fish, so he had always been paying attention to any information about the Crimson Patriarch. But unfortunately, he still hadn't met the Crimson Patriarch before he transmigrated.

But he also hadn't expected that he would come in contact with the Crimson Patriarch so soon after his transmigration.

This time, he couldn't act himself. He had to strike with the help of others.

In fact, Marvin's plan only needed Constantine and Endless Ocean to kill the current Crimson Patriarch.

Because he knew all his cards!

His plan was foolproof.

What's more, now there were three more Legends. He simply couldn't imagine how the Crimson Patriarch could escape!

After all, information was always the most important resource. Marvin was familiar with a lot of powerhouses' cards and tricks. This in itself was a huge advantage.

When Marvin decided to bring those eleven golden bulls back to his territory, the Crimson Patriarch's fate had already been sealed!

...

"There are so many life saving means." Hathaway frowned. "No wonder the Demon Hunter and Endless Ocean couldn't catch him."

"Your Seer's visions are a bit different from mine, they're so clear..."

There were some doubts in her eyes.

Marvin forced a smile. He was about to take a step closer to Hathaway, but how could he have expected the young girl to suddenly ask, "Is that all you had to say?"

"Almost..."

The next second, a huge power twisted around Marvin!

Mage Hand!

"If you've said everything, you can go." Hathaway was still using that gentle and tender tone.

A powerful force threw Marvin down from the peak!

Just as he was approaching the ground, his descent slowed, making Marvin dizzy.

"Bang!"

He plunged head first into the wheat field. A nearby farmer showed a stunned expression.

"Lord Marvin..." He cautiously asked.

"It's fine, it's fine." Marvin forced a smile as he crawled up. He inwardly raised a middle finger toward that peak.

"Damn... One day, this Lord will..."

He didn't even dare to think about the rest of the sentence. Hathaway was a Seer and a Legend. Things involving her could definitely be easily perceived. It was better to stay careful.

...

On the peak, Hathaway stood up.

"Without being a Legend, you don't have the qualifications to stand alongside me," she softly whispered.

But at that time, a joking voice echoed beside her. "Tsk tsk, very subtle."

"No wonder Jiska said that it was in women's nature to play with people's hearts..."

Shadow Thief Owl.

Hathaway's expression didn't change. "Is that all you had to say?"

Owl grimaced awkwardly as his mouth hurriedly said, "Don't make the posture too unsightly..."

Mage Hand!

"Bang!"

Another shadow was thrown down, ruthlessly smashing into the wheat field!

She hadn't stopped at all this time. A huge hole appeared in the field.

The Legend Shadow Thief's fall wasn't interrupted. Hathaway wasn't lenient with him.

Seeing the two men mumbling stuff at each other after coming out of the wheat field, Hathaway suddenly was in a good mood.

But unfortunately, there wasn't a third tactless person around for her to throw down.

Truly regretful...

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 150: Origami Skill

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Somehow, Marvin felt that the current Owl was a lot nicer than he was earlier in the conference room.

He was watching Marvin's expression with some amusement, but didn't have the disdain and hostility he had toward Constantine's group earlier.

Shadow Thieves always appeared and disappeared unpredictably. He had never crossed paths with the Legend Shadow Thief in the past, so today was the first time they met.

"Maybe there are people more troublesome than Seers in this world," Marvin ambiguously answered.

Owl unexpectedly nodded. "Yeah, Seers are a bunch of overconfident people. They think they can look into the future, but the future isn't that simple."

"The future we see now could change in less than a second because of a single difference."

"The future is an ever changing world. Seers can only see one corner of that world."

Marvin's heart became cold.

This Owl was really out of the ordinary. He was obviously a Shadow Thief, but his insight exceeded this era.

His understanding of the future was a little closer to how the gods commonly thought of it.

Before Marvin could say anything, Owl suddenly said something mysterious.

"You look a lot like her."

‘Her?’

"Who?" Marvin was curious.

"Your paternal grandmother." The Shadow Thief turned a bit to the side and for a moment, he looked like he was shrouded in shadow.

Grandmother?

Marvin couldn't help but be surprised.

"Hey, Kid, you underestimated my age, didn't you?"

Owl's laughed, appearing somewhat pleased. "I fought with your grandfather back in the day... But I wasn't a Legend at that time."

"Later, he and his wife came to this countryside area and they never returned north."

"I was also recently invited by Hathaway, and suddenly realized there was a place in this world called White River Valley."

Though Owl was smiling, his tone carried a hint of loneliness.

Marvin felt a little awkward.

Someone from the same generation as Marvin's grandfather? And it looked like his relationship with Marvin's grandfather was also rather subtle.

‘Hold on, he said my grandfather came from the north?’

Marvin had always been curious about his mysterious grandfather and immediately asked, "Were you close with him? My grandfather?"

'Close? No way," Owl calmly said. "He was a young master born to an influential family. He couldn't avoid rebelling when he was young and thus left home. He adventured outside and incidentally met me, the poor kid. It was that kind of scenario. However, although he already died a long time ago, I still hate that he showed up that day."

"He appeared and snatched the girl I liked. I was heartbroken at that time."

Marvin immediately got a headache. He hadn't expected it to be such a melodramatic story.

Anyhow, was it really necessary to bring up that kind of thing?

Marvin had no interest in the love triangle of these old men. What caught his attention was hearing that his grandfather was actually the son of an influential family in the north.

His origin wasn't an insignificant matter. In the White River Valley family tree, Marvin had investigated his grandfather's notes, and there were very few mentions about his deeds.

It just said that he was a wandering Wizard who got lucky while clearing a territory in the wilderness.

Marvin had always been skeptical about this identity. How could a wandering Wizard get a hold of a Ninth Month Medal?

How could a wandering Wizard keep such a strange and mystical thing in a hidden room? A thing that was attracting the attention of so many people?

If his grandfather was an offspring of a influential clan in the north, that could explain everything.

But when Marvin asked Owl more things about his grandfather, Owl seemed to have lost interest.

"Seize the opportunity, Little Marvin. People often meet the right girl, but overlook it."

"I know that feeling. You currently have too much pressure, busy raising your own strength, busy defending your own territory. But sometimes, strings that are stretched too tightly will easily snap."

"Oh right, let me give you something before leaving."

"This is a small thing your grandmother liked the most. I am very clumsy, so it took me such a long time to learn it."

The Shadow Thief then suddenly vanished.

A pure white paper crane flew down, landing on Marvin's hand.

Marvin carefully took a look at this paper crane to see if there was anything special about it when suddenly, it merged into Marvin's body!

He hurriedly looked at his logs, and the outcome made him overjoyed.

[You received a Unique Secret Skill taught by the Legend Shadow Thief – Origami]

[Origami (49)]: You are currently in the first training phase of Origami. You have the skill to fold paper into any shape. The material used determines the nature of the origami.

...

Behind the precipitous cliff was the castle city's tallest peak.

There was one obstacle remaining.

Marvin took a deep breath while facing the uneven cliff, directly rushing up!

Anti-Gravity Steps!

Burst!

He quickly walked up the near vertical cliff face and arrived near the hilltop in the blink of an eye!

"Bang!"

A stone fell from under Marvin's feet, making him stumble and almost fall down.

He grabbed the corner of the hilltop and used some force to pull himself up. He rose up in the air before stably landing on the ground.

"They said I could find you there," Marvin said, still somewhat gasping for breath. Climbing this peak was still very challenging even with his dexterity.

Sixteen year old Hathaway was wearing a red dress as she stood on the peak, barefoot, and looked toward the west.

She quietly murmured, "You need me for something?"

Marvin walked forward and stood next to her. "I saw many things regarding the Crimson Patriarch."

"Why don't you tell them yourself?" Hathaway's voice was very soft. She seemed quite gentle in her young lady form.

"Regarding my Seer's identity, isn't it better to hide it?" Marvin whispered.

"Yes," Hathaway softly said, "I'll let them know those important pieces of information you tell me."

"This time, the Crimson Patriarch will definitely not leave White River Valley. Of course, there is still Glynos."

Her voice trembled slightly when she said that last name.

Marvin nodded.

He had originally planned to tell the old blacksmith, but since there was a more suitable candidate now, it was a lot better to let Hathaway pass on these pieces of information to the Legends.

The Crimson Patriarch was very sly and had many life saving tricks!

In Marvin's memories, he had more than 6 life saving items in addition to 3 kinds of escape techniques. And he was extremely cautious and cunning, so even if a Legend wanted to kill him, it would be very difficult.

If he was no match for his opponent, he would quickly flee. This guy totally lacked the pride of a powerhouse.

But Marvin remembered that there was one small team of Legends from a high ranked player guild that had managed to push the Crimson Patriarch against a wall.

If not for the Azure Patriarch suddenly appearing to save him, he might have truly died that time!

But after that fight, the Crimson Patriarch's trump cards had all been exposed. Marvin, as a Ruler of the Night, already wanted to slaughter that fat fish, so he had always been paying attention to any information about the Crimson Patriarch. But unfortunately, he still hadn't met the Crimson Patriarch before he transmigrated.

But he also hadn't expected that he would come in contact with the Crimson Patriarch so soon after his transmigration.

This time, he couldn't act himself. He had to strike with the help of others.

In fact, Marvin's plan only needed Constantine and Endless Ocean to kill the current Crimson Patriarch.

Because he knew all his cards!

His plan was foolproof.

What's more, now there were three more Legends. He simply couldn't imagine how the Crimson Patriarch could escape!

After all, information was always the most important resource. Marvin was familiar with a lot of powerhouses' cards and tricks. This in itself was a huge advantage.

When Marvin decided to bring those eleven golden bulls back to his territory, the Crimson Patriarch's fate had already been sealed!

...

"There are so many life saving means." Hathaway frowned. "No wonder the Demon Hunter and Endless Ocean couldn't catch him."

"Your Seer's visions are a bit different from mine, they're so clear..."

There were some doubts in her eyes.

Marvin forced a smile. He was about to take a step closer to Hathaway, but how could he have expected the young girl to suddenly ask, "Is that all you had to say?"

"Almost..."

The next second, a huge power twisted around Marvin!

Mage Hand!

"If you've said everything, you can go." Hathaway was still using that gentle and tender tone.

A powerful force threw Marvin down from the peak!

Just as he was approaching the ground, his descent slowed, making Marvin dizzy.

"Bang!"

He plunged head first into the wheat field. A nearby farmer showed a stunned expression.

"Lord Marvin..." He cautiously asked.

"It's fine, it's fine." Marvin forced a smile as he crawled up. He inwardly raised a middle finger toward that peak.

"Damn... One day, this Lord will..."

He didn't even dare to think about the rest of the sentence. Hathaway was a Seer and a Legend. Things involving her could definitely be easily perceived. It was better to stay careful.

...

On the peak, Hathaway stood up.

"Without being a Legend, you don't have the qualifications to stand alongside me," she softly whispered.

But at that time, a joking voice echoed beside her. "Tsk tsk, very subtle."

"No wonder Jiska said that it was in women's nature to play with people's hearts..."

Shadow Thief Owl.

Hathaway's expression didn't change. "Is that all you had to say?"

Owl grimaced awkwardly as his mouth hurriedly said, "Don't make the posture too unsightly..."

Mage Hand!

"Bang!"

Another shadow was thrown down, ruthlessly smashing into the wheat field!

She hadn't stopped at all this time. A huge hole appeared in the field.

The Legend Shadow Thief's fall wasn't interrupted. Hathaway wasn't lenient with him.

Seeing the two men mumbling stuff at each other after coming out of the wheat field, Hathaway suddenly was in a good mood.

But unfortunately, there wasn't a third tactless person around for her to throw down.

Truly regretful...

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.